Beyond Human - The Last Call - Session 12 (110 Min)

Welcome to Beyond Human. This is our twelfth Session. As far as I can tell, this is our last session, but that might change. My feeling is that it will be the last session of this series. We want to get right on with the series. We have things to talk about that kind of round out our whole summary, our bottom line. I want to welcome the students who will be helping me with this session today. I'm going to ask that they feed me questions, as we have prepared our little outline, hopefully in accordance with my Older Member's instruction. So let's get right to it. What is the first question on our list?

Student: Did we want to say more about the generic versus the religious terminology?

Do: Yes, we discussed it on one of our previous sessions. I think the important thing here is that we realize what we now call "religious terminology" – as far as those terms that we associate with the Bible, with the background of the Old and New Testaments, the terminology used at one time, or at its origin, or as it was given to humanity as the Next Level was present with those individuals, it was not religious terminology – it was generic terminology. It's because of the passage of time and because of the lack of closeness of the Next Level that the vocabulary and the terminology, the vernacular, so to speak, has become religious terminology and tainted, less than true, less than accurate.

I have to bring up again that the first time Ti, my Older Member, used the phrase "Next Level," our computers (brains) said, "Well, you know, people aren't going to understand something like a reference to Next Level. What does that mean"? And yet, if instead of saying the "Next Level," we say the "heavenly kingdom," we get into religious terminology. We get into a degree of spirituality that is less than real, less than true. So, in an attempt to get to true, objective terminology, we use the "Next Evolutionary Level" or the "Evolutionary Level Above Human." Remember, human evolutionary level, Evolutionary Level Above Human. This whole series is about beyond human, synonymous with Evolutionary Level Above Human. There is no clearer terminology that we're aware of than Evolutionary Level Above Human.

I'm reminding you that the use of the term "evolutionary" has nothing to do with Darwin and his theories or his principles. It has to do with life, as it is discussed in science text books and biology or zoology as "kingdom" levels and "evolutionary" levels – animal kingdom, animal evolutionary level; human evolutionary level, Evolutionary Level Above Human. Whether we like it or have trouble with it or not, depending upon our listener or our viewer who may have difficulty with some concept of reincarnation – and let me remind you not to apply some of the concepts of reincarnation you have heard of – but there is a type of reincarnation that we have told you is certainly for real. Did not Jesus take a human vehicle (body)? If He had pre-existence, had He never had a vehicle before He took that human vehicle. Was He not a member with a Next Level vehicle in our Father's Kingdom before He took that human vehicle? He reincarnated, even though His task was worse than that, because He had to incarnate down a kingdom level, or down an evolutionary level, in order to take the vehicle that we call Jesus. So, the reason we discuss the generic as against the religious terminology is to try to help bridge the gap.

Recently, someone who is going to join the classroom said, "But I really have trouble with the Bible. I have trouble with religious concepts, with religious terminology, because in my childhood, in my background...the history, I was so turned off by it." And so with that individual we can talk in generic terms, we can talk "Evolutionary Level Above Human." We can talk everything else that we talk and it doesn't seem to give much problem. But when we say things like "Father" or "Kingdom of Heaven," or we say "Kingdom of God," because of being run away from those terms, because of bad experiences, they became a problem for that individual. Now, that individual has to overcome that problem. But in the same sense, we have to appreciate that fact, and we can even understand why someone would be turned off by that kind of terminology.

And here is the other extreme; that is, someone who is so into religious terminology that that's what connects. And they have to overcome that, they have to rise above the religious terminology and be willing to see the truth in the generic terminology without any hang-up either way – just seeking a clear understanding of how God's program of growth and development, both for the vehicles and for the souls, was designed. That's the reason we have to address the issue for you again, because it doesn't matter what your prior orientation was, as far as understanding of terms, or your background. These are just some of the hurdles we have to make. So we try to kind of walk both sides of the fence for those who came from the religious background. We try to help them connect by using those terms, and yet when we do, we try to also supplement them with more generic terms for those who had bad experiences and were turned off by religions. I think enough said on that topic.

What's the next one on our list of questions?

Student: Do we want to discuss the different routes to the classroom or maybe the two extremes that you mentioned?

Do: Yes, we do and I'm glad you asked that question. What he means by the different routes to the classroom, we're using "classroom" here synonymously with when individuals or souls are in an overcoming process, when they are on their way out of the human kingdom on their way to the Kingdom of God, or the Evolutionary Level Above Human. The reason we're discussing the extreme routes here is to give you some understanding of what happens to a soul during its awareness of the closeness of the Next Level. It's quite obvious that the Next Level has to be very close at this time and has been since the early 70's. It has certainly been extremely close to this planet, and to varying degrees to different areas, depending upon who we're talking about, individuals and what presences. But since it has been close, people respond in a different way. There's an analogy here that might be helpful. Most of us have seen Close Encounters of the Third Kind. There is a scene in there (and sometimes I wish that we had a great

big picture of the shot) that was on a helicopter where there were all these individuals that for some, or for differing, reasons had to go to Devil's Tower. They were led to Devil's Tower. They didn't know why, they didn't know what, but that's where they had to go. They were compelled to go. Now, some went intellectually – some of the scientists went intellectually. They were hearing beep-beeps and they had kind of a communication with the physical reality of certain ones outside of this Earth's Age of the human kingdom as we know it. So, from an intellectual, or a technical, or a pragmatic approach, they went to Devil's Tower because of their curiosity and their interest in what they might find there. Others didn't even know why they had to go there, but they had to go there.

The same parallel exists as souls prepare themselves for overcoming, for this transition from the human kingdom to the Level Above Human. Some might hear these tapes, and the information they hear makes sense to them. And they might say, "I've been waiting for this and I know that it's right." Others might hear merely five seconds of it and that's all it takes, and they say, "This is what I've been waiting for!" Some might hear the whole thing and it takes them a long time and they're not quite so sure. Different degrees of preparedness, meaning different degrees of preparedness from previous experiences.

But before we get into that, let's talk a moment about another extreme. There might be someone who has left everything behind, such as a street person, and for some reason or other he cannot be motivated to reconstruct his place in society. Even though he tried, it just hasn't worked. He couldn't muster up enough motivation, and he fell into guilt because his life was falling apart and he didn't know what to do about it. He didn't want to become a street person, he finds himself there. We feel that our classroom for overcoming, our classroom for this transition, is a haven-shelter, a haven-home for street people. But those street people who might come by that route, as we called it, into this classroom would live exactly by the same rules, the same training program, the same everything in preparedness for the Next Level. They have to do the complete overcoming task, is what we're getting at. So, it doesn't really matter, because some of those from the streets might be more like some of those on that helicopter in Close Encounters who didn't know why they were there. It was almost subconsciously, or what some people would call at a subconscious psychic level, of tuning into the fact that they had to do it. And it could be at the subconscious level that some individuals, some souls, find themselves at our doorstep not knowing why, and then after they step in and learn why, it all fits. Others might know all the why's, and then when they learn the particulars about it, they end up with exactly the same difficulty, exactly the same problems or lessons or areas of overcoming, the same degree of overcoming necessary as those who came from a standpoint of knowledge or information. So here are two extreme routes: one who might come in having nothing, and ones who come here and have to give up everything. What's the difference? They both lost everything, they both left everything in order to enter the transition of preparedness to move into that Kingdom Level.

When we first had this information in 1975, and gave it for a short time for those who responded, then we referred to it as the caterpillar-becoming-butterfly transition. We used that illustration and the metamorphic illustration, even though we knew it had little pitfalls, because it made us too aware or too focused on the physical aspect of that metamorphosis instead of the soul. Not that they aren't both equally a part of it. But the point is the change. It's just like that caterpillar has to drop caterpillar ways when it enters that chrysalis – the chrysalis being the overcomers' classroom. I can't get in that chrysalis and get on with my change until I have dropped everything outside that chrysalis. I can step in that chrysalis and still have thoughts of caterpillar activity, but I have to abort them, abort them, abort them, until there is no caterpillar activity. And so the same would be true from whichever route you approach the classroom, or the chrysalis, or the transitional overcomers' route from the human evolutionary level into the Evolutionary Level Above Human, the House of the Most High God. Whichever is your terminology, they are both accurate, they are both real. Did we leave anything out of that one?

Student: No, I think that covered it very well.

Do: Ok, you're next. Let's go to the next question.

Student: I know you touched a little bit about the street people, but what about the addicts, the sexaholics, and the alcoholics, etcetera?

I'm glad you brought that up because it's the same issue. You know, if at a subconscious level I am somehow unsatisfied with what the world has to offer, I can't really play all of the human so-called ideal ways. I can't just be a good husband, a good father, bring home a good wage, have a good insurance policy, pay for my grave, pay for the trust that would take care of everyone behind me, and "I did it all right, I even took care of the ending, it was all covered" - if I can't get into that and I know that there's something more than that because that's where I am, I'm ready for something more. Maybe some souls aren't ready for something more, and therefore that is satisfactory. But for those souls who know there is something more and they don't know what it is, and they don't know why they are in this time lock or this waiting period thinking, "What is it that I'm supposed to find that I'm not finding? I'm hunting here, I'm hunting there...." Who can't understand while you're in that agony and that anxiety why you wouldn't find yourself a sexaholic, an alcoholic, into drugs, into losing respect for career, losing respect for some of those aspects that society says you must do? I'm not justifying participating in activity that is against the law or would disturb others or would interfere with others, or would make trouble for others or with the legal system in which we live. But I certainly can see that, I'll be honest with you, if I did not have this knowledge in my conscious mind and my pursuit under way and my awareness of what I am pursuing, and my even subconscious awareness of the value of what I am pursuing, it would be hard for me not to be an addict of some sort, maybe not to any hard degree or any degree that would find me ready for a hospital. But why not? I mean, you need pacifiers of some sort if you can't connect with what it is that you're looking for, what it is that's missing in your life, and that's certainly understandable. Did that clarify that for you?

Student: Yes.

Do: Ok, anything more on that one?

Student: No, I think that covered it.

Do: Ok, let's go to the next one.

Student: Ok, do we want to talk about the symptoms of those who are more ready for this, and possibly how, if they have more symptoms, it is an indication that they had done a lot of overcoming at a previous time?

Do: Yes, and that just picks up right where we left off on the last one, because we were talking about symptoms and degrees of symptoms of readiness or ripeness for picking – I'm talking about for the Next Level to pick a soul, so that when it picks that soul, then it is ready to make that transition. Well, in 1975, or around that time, when the information first came out, some of these who are in this classroom (and by the way, sitting in this studio with us at this moment), some of them had their backpack – that's all they had. They'd already left everything, they didn't know why, but they had a backpack and they didn't feel like they were just a hippie who was out on a trek of worthlessness. They just didn't know why they found themselves physically within a few miles of the area where Ti and I first surfaced with the information that was given to us to give. So those who found themselves with that degree of readiness with no question in their mind – they had not gotten into family, they did not have children, they did not have properties they had to get rid of, they didn't have this, they didn't have that. I'm not criticizing those who maybe had those things and rose to the occasion, when they recognized this information, that they had to also pursue it, but we're discussing the degree of readiness.

Now, again I'll have to be honest with you here. I feel that some indications of the degree of that readiness might be because those same souls received so many overcoming lessons in the previous time that a Representative was here. We have to just face that, talk about it openly, even though that does a little tilt to some of our computers. When the Next Level sent Jesus as a Representative, don't forget his only purpose in being here was to what? Spread the news of the Kingdom of Heaven. "The Kingdom of Heaven is in our midst." In other words, 'the door is open – you listen to me, you do what I say, you can get in. If you don't do it to the degree that you can get in and stay there, then you'll have to be born again.' Now that doesn't mean necessarily that everyone in this classroom was there or had to be born again. But I can't help but believe my Older Member, as my Older Member explains to me that those souls were present at that time with Him – knew Him – did as He taught to the best of their ability, accomplished a great deal of their overcoming, and therefore, when they came in at this time, they knew not to get into this, not to get into that, and their baggage was light, their yoke was easy, their burden was light. They were more prepared to move right on and get with their overcoming.

Here again, I've got to say this is not to put someone down who finds that their yoke is not light and their burden is not easy (or vice versa, whichever way it's supposed to be), because anyone who finds this and connects with this and knows that this is the Truth, if they really know that it is the Truth, and the more they know it is the Truth, the closer they probably were, if not actually, were with Him 2000 years ago. The more they knew Him, the more they knew His Father through His mouth. Because Jesus did not want them to know Him. He wanted them to know His Father. He wanted to be a vessel of His Father's mind, and so forth up the line to God Almighty, or the Chief of Chiefs, the Creator of Creators.

So, back to the question at the point where the symptoms of readiness can frequently be seen by the ease with which we can drop things, or how much we are already in a position to jump right into the classroom and get on with the overcoming. Even those who came in with a backpack and had already prepared themselves by not getting into those things, that didn't mean they had an easy row to plow. There is, as far as I know of, or as far as Ti and I know of, there is no row to plow that is an easy row in overcoming. There is no one who has so much overcoming done that they can sail through this. They are still actually and currently dealing with the forces that would prohibit them from accomplishing this overcoming, and that's a daily thing – it's a moment-by-moment thing – which I deal with, which they deal with. When you are in this environment and those minds in opposition to our Fathers' Kingdom surround us, then we deal with those influences on a regular basis. We have to win round by round in that fight and in that struggle until we know we can keep them at bay. So readiness does not necessarily mean ease is ahead. It's almost as if sometimes the more ready you are, the harder the influences pounce on you. It's like the influences see that you're about to get to the point where you're secure, and therefore they have to add extra influences to prohibit you from accomplishing the closeness that you want with the Next Level as it relates, connects, with your Older Member or your Teacher. Did that cover our question there?

Student: Yes, it did.

Do: Ok, are we ready to go to the next one? What's the next one on our list?

Student: Is timing a factor in readiness for overcoming?

Do: Ok, timing. Timing is a factor from a couple of important points. Let's go back 2000 years. Jesus knew when He delivered His message to His disciples that they had to respond then. He was there, He was a Representative, don't forget, of the Next Level. He was a Representative of His Father's Kingdom. He took on a human vehicle and became a "begotten" son (instead of a "made" son, because of having a Next Level vehicle). He was in a human form and was a Representative sent to bring them information of how to get from human level to Level Above Human, so timing was important. He was present. Therefore, if you want to make that transition, you have to do it during the time a lab instructor is there to take you through it. Therefore, as He taught them and said to them, "Do this, do this, you follow me, you believe in me, you do exactly as I say, and you'll get there. You will not know death." Wow, but I can't get there and not know death unless I continue to believe and continue to do.

So, timing is very important from the aspect of responding when a Representative has been sent with the offering of transition from human kingdom into the Level Above Human. Timing is also important from other aspects. The time that it takes me to break the ties that bind, to get out of my humanness and get on with my

program. That timing is very important. Another aspect of timing that's important is, I can't just say, "Well, it seems that the Next Level sends Representatives periodically, and it looks as if I don't get X amount of overcoming done this time, then there will be a time down the line." I'm afraid we have no assurance of that. We have no data on that. We have no knowledge of that. I mean, if you want to gamble to that degree, that's like saying, "If I'm going to win a million dollars at the Vegas table, then I'll win it next month, not while the Vegas table is advertising that a million dollars can be won." Because when the information is there, it's being offered, it's being advertised to an extent. That's what these tapes are doing. They're letting you know the information is available. The door is open. So, I have to respond while the door is open if I expect to move through the door, even get a toe in the door—or even start in that direction—or maybe even get through the door and get it slammed, if I get enough overcoming done. I certainly can't take the frame of mind that this is something that I can do at a later time, or I can count on a Rep being here at another time. So, timing is important when a Representative is present. The timing is important on "When I recognize this Truth, I need to get rid of the shackles that bind me, get rid of those things that are inhibiting me from getting into the classroom and getting on with this program if it is for me." And that's not for us to say, that's for you to say. But if that is what you are saying, then we must remind you that timing is significant and that you need to act quickly. Did that cover that topic?

Student: Well, when there's no member of the Next Level present on the garden, is it more appropriate for them to be humanitarians?

Do: That's an interesting question. I would say that when there is no Representative present that it is a justifiable position for being the best human you know how to be. Now, if a soul is present during the time that a Representative is not present, a soul who knew a Representative at a previous time, that soul still might make increased efforts at overcoming and thereby relate less and less to human responsibility and more and more in an attempt to become a servant. And the humans would say, "What's that person doing? He's copping out, he's becoming a hermit, he's dropping his responsibility to society." So, if that soul knew that much knowledge and it is present at that time, he might take that route. It is not our place to judge him or condemn him, because we do not know what position he might find himself in or what his previous experience was. But if he was not that close, then probably the best thing that he can do is become charitable-minded, humanitarian, do the best that he can to make a significant contribution to society, whether it's in medicine, or science, or whatever it might be to try to better things, to clean up the environment, things that would take better care of the garden and try to stimulate people more toward better conduct than certainly negative or destructive conduct that makes the world a more difficult place for other people. Did that answer that question?

Student: Yes.

Do: Where are we on our next question?

Student: We certainly touched on this, but is the message that we have the same message that Jesus brought?

Do: Well, we have to directly address that question. Yes, I think we probably said that before, but we need to say it again. It's the same message exactly. Don't forget, what we asked just a moment ago was "What was Jesus' purpose while He was here?" He sent His disciples out and He told them, 'The Kingdom of God is at hand, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. It is at hand through me. You do this through me, you believe in me, you do as I say, you can get there.' Now, this wasn't because Jesus was saying, 'I'm a big boy, I'm a big shot, I'm Mr. God!' He was saying, 'I have been commissioned to act as midwife to you. I'm no big shot in the eyes of my Heavenly Father. I'm no big shot in the Heavenly Kingdom. It is my task to be here, to minister to you. And if I can minister to you, then you can make it there.' But He still had to be the object of their focus. He was the vessel for the information on how to make the transition from the human kingdom into the Level Above Human. Therefore, we have to listen to the vessel when the vessel is present. We can't ignore the vessel, just take the information and run and say, "I can do it on my own." It doesn't work.

There's another thing that enters here. That information, as it comes, changes daily. This vessel is not giving you information that it got from its Older Member when its Older Member was in a human vehicle. This vessel is giving you information that it receives day by day, hour by hour, minute by minute, second by second, from its Older Member. That information is not like some super-duper, holy-holy, sanctimonious information. It is practical application of how I overcome my binds, my shackles, my addictions, my improper behavior, my improper conduct that was ok in the human kingdom because it was transition from animal kingdom, but which is not ok if I expect to ever get in my Father's House without running him out the back door. It's simply a practical lab-instructortype relationship with the students in trying to help their souls clean up their act, get rid of their humanism, adopt the ways. Actually, they're not just getting rid of humanism, they're not just breaking the binds to the human kingdom, they are adopting ways of the Next Level. They are taking on ties with the Next Level. They are taking on habits of the Next Level. They have a different structure, they have a different format than human ties would or human habits. They are trying to graft to the Next Level. They're trying to graft so that when they get into that Kingdom, they fit. It can work. Even though they're tiny little children in that Kingdom Level, it's ok. They might wet their diaper, they might make little boo-boos, but it's permissible, they can handle it, it's tolerable. It's not going to be so difficult that those whom they work with can't handle it. It's like getting into a team, it's like getting into a crew, whether it's a crew aboard a spacecraft, or a crew on a project to prepare a garden for its next civilization. But how can the crew function if members of that crew still have to, "Well I've got to have so and so to consume because I don't like what's offered here," or "I've got to have some time by myself, I've got to go sit and meditate a little bit"? If it requires all that attention, then that individual can't really be a crew member, can't be a spoke in the wheel, can't be just an active tool of the captain of that task or the instructor for that task. Where were we?

Student: I think we covered that. Our message is the same as the message Jesus brought.

Do: Ok, what's next on our list?

Student: Do you want to discuss the name of Jesus, Yeshua?

Do: Ok, this is an interesting little thing to talk about. The name of Jesus. Don't forget that when Jesus was present He said, "Do this in my name." Now, that had a couple of different meanings. One was: "You can blame me for it. Whatever it is they're going to do – whatever problem they're going to give you, go ahead and blame me for it." In other words, He knew that His task was going to end with the masses requiring His life and stringing Him up in one way or another. And He said, "You know, that's part of the M.O. of my task, so I'll take the blame. You know you can say, 'He told me to do it.' So do it in my name." Another thing is, if you look to Him and if you're calling His name all the time in your head, and in your thoughts asking for help, then He can respond, His Father can respond. His Father wanted you to call the name of His son. His Father put His son in the position so you could call His name and that you could get closer and closer. The more Jesus meant to those who were His disciples and His followers, the closer they got, also the more lessons they got, the more correction they got, the more help they got. But it was a point of contact, it was a point of communication, it was a point of focus to call His name.

The name also, according to some of the linguists and some of the historians, had some double meaning. Some used the term "Yeshua," meaning present savior. Well, Jesus, as a Representative of the Kingdom of Heaven or the Next Level, present with information of how to get from the human kingdom into the Kingdom Above Human, was He not present? And was He not their savior? Therefore, their "present savior"? And therefore, that name had significance for Him, Yeshua or present savior.

Unfortunately, that puts this vehicle on the spot right now, too. I happen to be, or this vessel happens to contain, and this soul happens to contain and be the conduit for that information that can get you from the human kingdom into the Kingdom Above Human. And I'm afraid that Jesus is not my name. Jesus was the name of that vehicle 2000 years ago, and we need to understand it that way. Let me help you understand something a little more. Jesus said, 'Don't forget that if someone says to you in the Age to come (He meant the end of the Age) that He is here or He is there, or you can find Him on this mountain (or wherever it was), don't believe it.' Jesus knew that He would not come appearing as Jesus or in the same body that He was in then. Don't misunderstand me and say that that's what I'm saying I am. And you'll understand that in a moment. He said, 'Don't believe it.' For someone to say that that's who they are doesn't make sense; it isn't right for a couple of reasons. One is that Jesus, or the soul that was in the vehicle that was named Jesus, that soul certainly had grown to the point of not wanting identity any longer. He wanted to draw attention to His Kingdom, to His Father, even though His Father had said, "The part of the formula that I give you is that they must look to you, they must call your name." But here, understand something else. What was the name of that soul? Was it the name of that soul...was that Jesus? No, that soul had a name before it entered the vehicle that was named Jesus. You don't know that name. I don't know that name. I'm not supposed to know that name. I think I certainly knew it before I came into this lifetime, just as my Older Member certainly knew it, but it is not to be brought in. It is secret. Don't forget, when Jesus left them and was telling them how to pray after His departure, it was to the group, to the ones who were close to Him. It was Our Father (our Father), who art in Heaven ("which" was "who," art in the Next Level now having left this place), Hallowed be thy Name (kept holy, thy Name kept holy). Humans are not to know the names of individuals in the Next Level or in the Kingdom of Heaven, or Kingdom of God. You know these Biblical scholars who dig and dig, and they finally get smart and they come up with "Ya-hah-way" or "Yahweh" or this or that, all these different names, "Jehovah" the this and "Jehovah" the that. They're forgetting the first rules regarding the names of those individuals from the Next Level who related to the humans (which they did in the early days of migration from Egypt and into Israel). All that time they were physically there in Next Level vehicles, they had titles, and those titles then became names, and their names were not to be known or pronounceable. If humans lucked out somehow or other by their Biblical scholarship, so to speak, and came across and discovered what the name might have been of that member of the Next Level that was present at that time, then I'm sure that the Next Level would change the name of that soul, because humans are not to call the names. They can call the titles, they can call the stations, they can make reference in their prayers to those who they have known while they were present on Earth. Certainly, it is appropriate for humans to do the best that they can as they seek to relate to that Kingdom. 'The best that they can' is to pray to God, to pray to Jesus - what else can they do? That's the best that they can do, and it serves the purpose. You know it's not really what name you use at the front of your prayer that counts. It's what your prayer is that counts. If you are saying "God" or if you're saying "Jesus," or whatever it is that you're saying, if you're saying, "I want what You want for me. I want to join You. I want to overcome this world. I want to become as You. I want to become as Your son. I want to leave everything that separates me from You." They could simply say one thing, "Lead me closer to You and help me to rise to the occasion." Because in the process of asking that, you can be lead closer to Him. Things will be put in your path that will begin to challenge that statement that you just made. Because if you ask, "Lead me closer to You," and then the one who responds begins to give you an opportunity to drop some shackle or some tie or some bind to the human kingdom, how are you going to respond? Would you say, "Oh, God, how could this have happened to me? God, please restore this." And He says, "Oh, I thought you wanted to get closer to Me." And you say, "Oh, God, please restore." So, He says, "Ok, I'll send somebody who can restore. I'm not in the business of restoring humanism, but I'll send somebody who will if that's what you really want." So, when we say, "I want to get closer to You," we've got to take what comes in response to that.

Where were we?

Student: Would you say that our disciplines are the same disciplines that Jesus taught?

Do: I hope so. Yes, I believe that I can say it with confidence, because I know my Father. I know how my Father's example works. I know that when my Father tells me that I can overcome something and tells me how to overcome it and then continues to bring me a new clue, a new band-aid, a new remedy, try something else, try something else – I know that if I continue to do what is given to me that it works. Therefore, our discipleship is the same. When Jesus said to his disciples, or to those who would be his disciples, "Unless you hate your father, your mother, your sister, your brother..." Read that to us, ok? Read us that scripture.

Student: "If any man comes to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."

Do: Ok, the popular thing to do in the Christian world is to say, "Oh, He didn't really mean that. What He really meant was if you love those things *more* than me...." And I'd say that that is an appropriate application when a Representative is not present. But when the transition information and discipline are available, which it was in Jesus' time, He had the right to say to them, "Come and follow me. Leave those things and come and follow me. Give up everything that you have of this world, get rid of it, give it to the poor, come and follow me. Leave everything, and as you leave them, they will become your enemies. Even your family will become your enemies." He knew it hurt...there is no way around it. It happens. It's the natural way of transition from kingdom level to kingdom level. The door is the same, the knob twists the same way. It's got the same hazards, it's just as difficult today as it was then. It's just as easy today as it was then. It's the same door, it's the same transition. It is changing our behavior, it is dropping everything that binds us to the human kingdom – dropping everything of possessions.

You know, within this classroom, we don't have possessions. This classroom is, don't forget, a transition. This is a chrysalis. This is where we go through the change from the human into that Level, so any time that we have a possession it's because we ask a class member who really doesn't want any possessions if we can use his name. We say, "The law says that somebody's name has to go on the title of this or on the title of that," whether it would be an automobile or what it might be. Someone who does not want to have any possessions...it seems that we get instruction that it's ok to put their name on that possession. Since the day that my Father touched my life and my awakening began, I've had no possessions. My Older Member had no possessions. Not one thing in our names, nothing that could be considered ours. We don't want anything of ours. That's the last thing we want - anything of ours. They aren't handing out any titles to possessions in the Kingdom of Heaven right now that we're aware of. Certainly not in our transition classroom. There are no titles there, there is no ownership. Actually, there shouldn't be any here in the human kingdom. This kingdom and every element on it, everything that goes into making an automobile or a house or a company or anything else, belongs to the Chief of Chiefs and His Kingdom, the God of Gods. It does not belong to humans. Humans play a little game of copy-cat by saying, "I want to own this, I want to stake this off, it's mine." It isn't his, he's just playing a game. Now if he has the attitude that it isn't "mine," he's at least a little closer. If he has the attitude of saying, "This is just entrusted to me as the keeper of it, and I'll do the best I can." And if the day comes when a Representative is there with the transition available, the day is come if you're someone who might be capable of connecting with this and know your Father.

If you know Jesus, you know this is Truth. You may have an idea that you know Jesus, but the "Jesus" that you have filled your head with, and all the little sayings that you quote, all the little scriptures that you quote are the safe ones. And you usually quote Paul, who didn't even know Him, never even sat with Him, never talked to Him. You know if you'd stick to the red letters [in a red-letter Bible], you'd be better off. But even among the red letters, if you'd go to the ones that are pertinent, like the all-important ones, the bottom-line ones. Now this is not to say to you that this is what you must do. This is only what those must do that are ready for this, that know it is for them. But if you would go, know that it's always the same, the transition is always the same. If I expect to want to get into my Father's House, into that Kingdom Level, out of the human kingdom, I can't do it after I die by trying to get good in the last six months before I kick the bucket. I can't overcome anything then. My vehicle has grown so old and so tired and so sick, the influences aren't even around to be interested in me to even have the things I need to get rid of. So it's difficult. Let's go on, what's the next question on our list?

Student: How is the behavior within our classroom or shelter attempting to be like the behavior in God's House.

Well, I think we've talked about that, but we'll touch on it a moment more. Don't forget, I'm a lab Do: instructor, so to speak. Therefore, our classroom, or our chrysalis, is a lab. And in that lab we try to simulate what it would be in our Father's House. Now, I don't really believe there is any Gothic architecture in our Father's House. I don't believe there are bells and robes and rituals and incense and all those things. It's practical. It's a laboratory, it's experiments, it is behavior that is pleasing in His sight. It is being servants of His in whatever task He has that we might be able to perform, depending on our degree of readiness or overcoming, or not interfering with what He has in mind. So we do try in our classroom to have a simulation or an analogy, a mockup of His House, His Kingdom. We try to live that, as we are here. And the closer we get, the environment becomes something for those who are in the classroom that when they have to go on different tasks outside the classroom, when they get back in, it's like, "Wow, I can breathe again!" Because within the confines of wherever our segment of classroom is, within the confines of the environment that is our simulated laboratory of His House, where the behavior has become what it has, it is our haven, it is our Heaven, our simulated Heaven. In that sense, we are beginning to experience some of the feeling that is present in the Next Level. And believe me, it is not righteous - you know, spiritual, syrupy, saccharine. It's practical, it's hard work, it's correction. It's learning day by day more things that I need to correct that I haven't yet faced, and how I can apply more application toward overcoming those things than I applied before new clues were given to me, so that I can stamp them out even more. And that's the formula for an overcoming classroom. That's the formula; therefore, we feel instruction is given to us on how to create, within our possibility, a simulation of our Father's House or laboratory, however you want to look at it.

The tech crew just said that it's a couple of minutes before the end of the hour and I'm going to ignore it and we're just going to go on until this session is complete within reason, depending upon how far we go with this session. Let's go to our next question.

Student: Do we want to discuss how some might think because you're our teacher that you're on a spiritual ego trip or think you're God?

Do: Yes, I think we've discussed that a little bit, but we can certainly touch on it a little bit more. I don't know what you think that Jesus had to gain, from a human point of view, by saying that He was sent from the Kingdom of Heaven and was the Son of His Father and had information that flowed through Him on how to get from here to there. If you thought that of Him, if you were present then and thought that of Him, you didn't know Him. You

didn't know what He was all about. I mean, what did He have to gain? He had to gain total ridicule. He had to gain the masses hating Him. He had to gain a cross. He had to gain nails. He had to gain a tomb. He had to gain every humiliation that could be expected. He even warned His students and His disciples that that was ahead for them. They had to "take up their cross and come follow Him." They had to know that that same humiliation would follow them. He knew that the possibility of the masses ever recognizing this would deplete the human kingdom. And the human kingdom, don't forget, is a stepping stone from animal kingdom to Our Father's Kingdom, even though it's a little hard to understand. But it's tough. It puts yourself in the position where, if you happen to be the Rep, the critics then say, "Oh, but you're just saying that you are God." Well, in a sense, you're saying that. We're saying that we're from the Kingdom of God and it has many members. Yes, we're from the Kingdom of God. Yes, we're from the Next Level. It has many members. But the truth also, as we mentioned a moment ago, is that from where I sit, I'm a young'un because I don't relate to any who evolutionarily came from a later time than this soul. My relationship, as far as my concern for my growth and what is ahead for me - my relationship with the Kingdom of God, my relationship with the Next Level - goes from where I am, up. Therefore, I'm low man on the totem pole. Even though my task is to relate to those souls that are coming through. But that task of relating to them is not such a unique task that it took a high falootin' officer in the Next Level in order to perform it. Who knows, there could be many members of that Kingdom Level in my Father's House who might be able to perform this. But the task was given not only to this soul but the vehicle that is surrounding this soul.

Listen, as we described to you before, I and this class had the unique, unbelievable privilege of even having my Father accompany me in the early stages of this classroom – awaken me and help me through the rough spots because of what the world had become at this time. Now, maybe it's because I needed that help. Maybe Jesus didn't need that help 2000 years ago. Maybe the world wasn't that complicated at that time. I don't know the reasons. I don't care. It doesn't matter. I suspect that Jesus had even a physical relationship with His Father during the time that He was there that didn't reach the history books, that didn't reach the scriptures. But I was still so lucky and so privileged to have my Father come and awaken me, set this thing up, get it going. You know, I don't know that you can relate to this at all, you probably can't. It just means so much to me. But I can remember in the first few weeks that I met Ti, that Ti said, "Why do I feel that this is something that I'm to give to you, and then I'm to go back"? And I didn't know what she was talking about. But I know now, and I'm even thankful that it was designed that way. Because I am the beneficiary, even of that difficulty. We're all beneficiaries of difficulties. If our desire is to get closer, what's the formula? A difficulty comes our way – a hurdle – a means of getting rid of misinformation or getting rid of things that are still human ways of thinking, and we can overcome that and move forward. I forgot where we were; where were we?

Student: Well, I don't know. Do you feel like we covered the fallacy of thinking that Jesus is God or He is the begotten Son in what you just said?

Do: Well, you know for those preachers, evangelists, and religious leaders who say that Jesus is God, it's ridiculous. I hate to say that, but it's ridiculous. A *member* of the Kingdom of God? Absolutely! That soul was a member of the Kingdom of God. But to use the term "God" in references as another term for the Top Man, the Creator of Creators, the very One who is the King at the top of that Kingdom Level is not accurate. Now, whether or not the Evolutionary Level Above Human has any evolutionary levels above it, or if only the Evolutionary Level Above Human is pyramided, or peaks, in a sense, in the Creator, the Chief of Chiefs, the God of Gods, God Almighty, doesn't really matter, but to say that Jesus was God shows ignorance. Jesus was the Son of His Father. He fulfilled that task. In the sense that it was His Father's mind flowing through Him, and if we want to refer to His Father as God, then it was God expressing Himself through Him, as it came down through the pipelines through Jesus' Father, Jesus' Father's Father, and so forth from the One who initiated that information or passed it down. Because that is the structure of the family tree in the Next Level, or the Kingdom of God. What was the other part of that one?

Student: That Jesus was the only begotten Son.

Do: The only begotten Son. That's interesting because "begotten Son" meant that that particular Father probably had other students or Sons and that Jesus was present in a human vehicle, a vehicle that came from woman's womb, therefore a begotten vehicle, and therefore a begotten Son, begotten not made. "Made" meaning created or developed within the Kingdom of Heaven, instead of from the womb of woman. So, in that sense, the only begotten Son. That's right, the only Son who was present in a begotten flesh. It's not going to get you into the Kingdom of Heaven to know that information, it's just a little tidbit that's kind of interesting. Ok, what's next?

Student: Did you want to mention the response that we've had since we started a few weeks ago?

Yes, you know this has been surprising to us. We're always surprised. We think that when we get new information that it's going to mean this, it's going to imply that, and these things are going to follow. And it's always different from what we expect. What is particularly interesting is that as the information came out and tapes were made and a satellite series was begun and posters went out about that information, we thought that the response that we would get would be from people who the information was new to. But the overwhelming immediate response that we got was from ones who had dropped out of the classroom previously. And immediately when the information reached them by whatever source, they were drawn to it. When it reached them, they said, "I've got to get back into that classroom. I've got to finish my overcoming if I am permitted to get back into that classroom. I know I have wasted time. I know I have lost ground." We're amazed because our population has increased almost 50 percent by returnees from those who had dropped out of the classroom previously. It's interesting because from the point of view of those organizations that would give help to deprogram cult members, you would have thought that those who dropped out of our classroom would have come to want something else. These who have been out there, they've been out extended periods of time - years! You would have thought that they wouldn't want any part of this any longer. This isn't to say that some who dropped out do not want any part of this any longer. And we can understand that point of view, in defense of where their heart is, what they desire. But I'm afraid that it also says something for us that we should recognize. This is not to praise us. This is to recognize the reality that has been

given us to give to you, to find that those members of our class who dropped out, they couldn't deny this Truth. And you know a funny thing about it is that many of them thought they could complete their overcoming outside the classroom, and yet as they turned and looked in the mirror and saw what they were doing, they recognized that they weren't getting anywhere with that overcoming. Instead, they were sliding back and sliding back, and they realized that the fact is still true that it takes a "midwife" who has gone through it before, who has made that transition from the human stepping stone into the Level Above Human before, in order to take you through it. Because, don't forget, the instructions come daily. Everything changes in practical application to your own overcoming. So the response we had was mainly those who were returnees, and we welcomed them. They were embarrassed, they were ashamed for their lost time, and we're just thrilled that they want to complete what they started. And they know that it was true then, they never really lost sight of it. And they're excited that it is offered to them again, or that they can complete what they started.

As I said, most of our response has been those, and our population has increased almost 50 percent in a very short time, in a matter of a few weeks. We have received some who are working toward getting in the classroom; in other words, quickly making their preparations to join in a segment of the classroom wherever that segment is. And they are also a surprise to us because, instead of being someone who is hearing this information for the first time in a disconnected way, they are all ones who have heard the connection either because another family member was in the classroom, or because they had some association or relationship with someone who was in the classroom or who was a dropout of the classroom. And they received enough of whatever it was – beginning little smelling salts or something – that now that the door opened, they said "I've got to attempt that, if that classroom will accept me; I want to attempt that." So, without exception, those who are coming into our classroom at this time are those who are returnees, and a few – several – who have either family members, or who have had relationships of one sort or another with those who are in the classroom, or who were out of the classroom for a period of time. Did that cover that topic?

Student: Yes.

Do: Where are we now, what's next?

Student: Do you want to mention more about how many, and where the returnees and new class members are coming from and the variety of their ages and backgrounds?

Do: Well, we'll say just a word on that, thank you. It's interesting to note the diversity of those who were out and are choosing to come back. We have one person who had been out of the classroom for some time and has to get back in, and while out, married this individual and they're both in their seventies. And that person has to get back in the classroom and the person the individual married has to get in the classroom. A funny thing is that their marriage had already become one that was, not because of their age, not a physical relationship in the way that you would normally think, or that humans think of a marriage circumstance. But that's interesting to realize that here comes a husband/wife, they're in their seventies, and we've got another husband and wife in Northern California, we've got them coming from Missouri, Texas...where am I missing?

Student: Venezuela?

Do: Venezuela! And here is a soul that has been looking for this classroom that got separated from this classroom in the mid-70's and has faithfully been looking for this classroom since then. We have met with him, helped him understand more clearly all over again what it was going to require of him and what he was getting into, since it was so tough. And he says "I have no choice." So, he's quickly wrapping up everything in Venezuela and he's on his way. Did I miss any others that you're aware of?

Student: Colorado?

Do: Colorado. So we got Missouri, Colorado, California, Texas, Venezuela. At present that's where people are coming in from, and it's interesting that more than one are coming from those different places. The only one that *one* is coming from is Venezuela. It's more than one from those other places mentioned. Let's go on to the next question. Where are we?

Student: Do we want to discuss the problem with delivering our information to the public?

Do: Ok, the problem is that we're aware of the hazards. In other words, here we are offering this information. Anybody can turn on their satellite TV and see this, anybody can see a poster, and we're aware that the masses can see it who aren't ready for this and therefore, in principle or theory, we're opening the information to the public at large. It also means that, more than likely, significantly greater numbers will not be wanting to do this than those who would want to do this. Also, those who do not want to do this and who do not even recognize us as an opportunity to do this will find fault with us and will create the same kind of circumstance that happened 2000 years ago. Now, we're not saying that there's going to be a crucifixion. We don't know how it's going to end. We don't know as much as Jesus knew toward the end of His mission. We do know that hostility builds, particularly when the doors are open. You know, as long as we had a period of time where the classroom was somewhat in isolation and protected and they were working on their own overcoming, before we got information to, or instruction, to bring the information public again, the forces against us didn't work that significantly against us. We were protected. But now that we are just putting this information right out where all of those who are brainwashed with the misinformation from the negative forces have a chance to hear it, too, this is going to be an opportunity for them to get their bows and arrows out and really be after us to whatever degree that they choose. That's their option. Ok, so that's our problem with dealing with the public. What's next?

Student: Why is it that most puritanical lifestyles are so vehemently criticized by the religious and the seemingly righteous?

Is it because they might know that it's the truth subconsciously? I don't know - it's a good question. It's interesting, too, that in some countries it's such an honor for individuals to join a religious order, to leave everything, break all their ties, even their relationship entirely with their family and devote themselves to their religion. It becomes acceptable. But the closeness of the Next Level has been in this nation, primarily in this nation, since 1975. Therefore, this nation is also the most vehement against anything that even hints at separating from the world. Therefore, that's the reason there's such enormous criticism against cults and things that appear to be out of the ordinary. Stop and think about it. Don't forget that when Jesus was doing what He was doing that He and His disciples were a cult from the human point of view, or from those who did not believe that what He said was true. That's always the position they take. "It's a cult, we gotta' save them from it." And if you take the point of view of the leader in the cult, the one who still says that he is the leader - is the Pope still not in a position of being the leader of a cult? Is the president of the Mormon Church not still in the position of being the leader of a cult in that sense? But, you know, a funny thing happens to "cults" and their leaders as long as they're buying property and doing human behavior and they're a generation or two old. Then they become an acceptable member of society. It's when they are breaking out of society, overcoming the world to whatever degree, that they are immediately seen as offensive. Offensive to whom? To those who cannot recognize this as the truth - by their choice, by what they have become. Whether they are taking that point of view because they are young and might grow into that knowledge at some time, or because it's just simply a result of their options over a period of time, that's not for us to say. We're not the judge of that. What's next on our list of questions?

Student: How is the Next Level the greatest equal-rights advocate?

That's a good question. You know, this is a good point because the Creator of Creators created everyone with a little computer, a choice mechanism, that was designed with two sides: a potential for negativity, a potential for positive; a potential for misinformation, a potential for the truth. And a soul at an objective point, at its point of creation, was 50-50. It was empty, but it had the potential for 50-50, in the range from which it could take its choices. Like even that soul that was in the Garden of Eden, the Lord made it clear that He was his Lord, He was his God, and He said, "You do what I say, and then you'll go the right way." But He also knew that the likelihood of Adam going astray was very possible. I know that it hurt His feelings when He had to step out of that garden knowing that for the period of time that He was away from Adam and Eve that the man of misinformation (Lucifer) would step in and say "Oh, you don't have to worry about what He said, you don't have to worry about disobeying Him. Go ahead and eat this and do what I tell you. It's for your benefit. He's not anything to be afraid of." That was their choice. They were created with a complete, even, fair option of accepting goodness. Making the choice of listening to Him, or listening to misinformation. Now, our Father's Kingdom is never the aggressor. He doesn't say, "This is what you must do." The other side over here, they tell you what you've got to do. They impose it upon you. That's the way it is in the human kingdom. Why is it designed that way? Our Father designed it, even designed that aspect of it, even made all that potential for negativity there so that if you get to His Kingdom in the process, you will have overcome all that negativity, you will be strong, you will have proven your loyalty to, and adoption of, His Household - grafting to His vine.

So, equal rights...one time within our classroom, and I think we told you this in a previous series, we had a class member who at one time said, "Please, under no circumstances let me ever turn from this. Save me if I ever try to turn from this." Ti and I listened to that class member, and at one time that class member said, "I don't want to be here." And so we honored what she had asked and we held her for a short period of time. We tried to restrict her from leaving the classroom. We saw it wasn't working. I mean, in a very short time we saw it wasn't working. She wasn't what we would consider coming back to her senses, so we said, "Goodness, go! We'll help you go. Here is a plane ticket. Go where you want to go, and we'll help you get started with whatever it is that you've got to do." You know the irony of that? We did that one time and one time only; we learned our lesson from it. That same individual is arriving in a segment of our classroom next week, saying, "I've got to be there, I've got to finish what I started. I apologize for having ever listened to the world, for being so stubborn as to not take correction and to not change." No one has a right, it is not Next Level way to hold someone from their choices. It is the Next Level way to let them go, become as evil as they want to be. Now, a Next Level member might step in and warn them, and warn them, and warn them, but they let them go right on and do what they choose to do. The Next Level is the Creator of equal rights. No one advocates equal rights to the extent that the Next Level does. And our classroom tries to emanate that, tries to be the same way with it, hoping that if this is for you, we can help you. We hope we can be the vessels to deliver it to you clearly enough that you can see what it is that has been given to us, that we're so eager to share with you. If it is not for you, we say, "Fine, go your way, do what you want to do. We might warn you of some of the pitfalls, but they're your choices, go and do it." What's next on our list?

Student: Do we want to discuss the problem of money in relationship to the newcomers?

No, but we will. This is an awkward topic. I have to make reference to when Jesus said, "Go and give everything you have to the poor and come follow me." And I can remember Ti saying to me and to the classroom in early stages that, "I don't know if Jesus ever said it, but we knew that He probably wished that they would take a look at the classroom and say 'Are they not poor? If I can help them some, should I not help them?" Because as those leave their world behind and enter the classroom, at times we have wished we could say, "In leaving behind whatever it is that you had, you might keep in mind that we have certain needs." Then we sound like we're begging for a handout or that our Father's Kingdom can't take care of His own, and our Father's Kingdom can take care of His own. So, we're left in that awkward position, and we cannot take the position of telling them or even reminding them or bringing it to their attention, even though frequently they think, after getting in the classroom, "I see that you could have used one of these, or I had one of those, I gave it away to somebody who didn't," and so on. But it's an awkward thing, we can't do it. They are not in our classroom until they are in our classroom. When they are not in our classroom and they are severing their ties in order to enter our classroom, we can't give them instruction. They must do what they must do in order to separate from the world. We must have you understand that, because that is our position, that is the Next Level's position, and we certainly are not dependent upon this world or our asking it for help in order to survive. We will survive according to the Next Level as we serve them and please them. What's next on our list of questions?

Student: How do these items relate to overcoming: religion?

Do: Well, why don't you give me the definition of religion as what the dictionary would say religion is?

Student: "Belief in and reverence for a supernatural power accepted as the Creator and Governor of the Universe."

Do: Well, because of what so-called religions are, at times we feel like we don't want to associate with that term because we want to say the Truth that we have is real. It's not a religion because religions have become fantasy and illusion, and they have adjusted all their thinking so that they don't have to do anything about changing. But in that interpretation, recognizing a supernatural power, a governor of all that is, we are certainly then a religion. What about church, what does the definition say on that?

Student: "The company of all Christians regarded as a mystic spiritual body."

Do: I'm afraid that we're that, too. But we're not mystic in that sense, or spiritual in that sense, because spiritual and mystic in this day and time have become less than true, they've become tainted. But the church says the "body of believers," and we feel like that's a closer translation of what the church should be. But the real church is not just a body of believers, it's the body of doers, or even more than that, it's the body of overcomers, because those who believe become overcomers. What's next on that list?

Student: You asked us to bring up how a television preacher, Gene Scott, relates to overcoming.

Do: Ok, we're going to talk for a moment about Gene Scott and Pastor Arnold Murray. Gene Scott in Los Angeles has a satellite ministry, a cable ministry, an actual church ministry. Pastor Murray has a satellite ministry from a little community in Arkansas. Both of these individuals did a major step in overcoming by stepping out of the mainstream denominations, and it was hard to do. They got criticized a lot for it, which is the way of overcoming. Each step of overcoming is hard to do and you get criticized for doing it.

Let's take Gene Scott for a moment. Nobody that I'm aware of on the face of the globe has worked harder or come up with better mathematical and historical and intellectual and logical validation of the Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus the Son, the prophetic events, their sequence of events in disclosing the pyramid and what they tell symbolically, the prophesy that they reveal. I mean it took a lot of work to do that and validate all that information and to make it understandable and academically acceptable, and we praise him for that work. But the issue of issues when it comes to Jesus and His purpose here was that of getting from the human kingdom to the Kingdom of Heaven. And validation of prophesy, validation that the literature of the Bible is real and is true, sure that's significant, but it doesn't get you any marks in overcoming. I mean, overcoming is overcoming. It's the hard tasks of changing your behavior, of dropping the ways of the world in all of its aspects. Every tie that binds, every behavior that is not acceptable. That is overcoming.

Pastor Murray is also a very astute, very aware Biblical scholar, and if you want to watch him, watch him; you could learn a lot. You could learn a lot from both of these. They're excellent teachers of the Bible and its history. Pastor Murray understands that there was an Age before this Age, and there's going to be an Age after this Age. Both Scott and Murray realize that Jesus' birthday is not being celebrated, that it happened at a different time. All that's very interesting information, but it doesn't get you anywhere in the process of overcoming. And it's only because I love Pastor Murray and I love Gene Scott, and my Older Member said bring them up in that tape – we're concerned for them and for their followers because they've made major strides in the right direction. And it's because we care for them that we hope they will make more major strides and be willing while it's still available to move very quickly in that direction. What's next on that?

Student: What about the Florida "End Timers"?

Do: Recently in the news there's been a lot of negative information going out about this little group in Northern Florida that call themselves "End Timers," and particularly towards their leader because he feels that Jesus is going to come at any moment and he wants to help them be ready. So he's trying to help them change to the best of his ability. He has them involved in certain elements of trying to change their behavior, trying to be less worldly, and for that we congratulate them, for that we praise them. And we hope that they will recognize that there is more information that can help them move much more quickly, and much more significantly, if they're ready for it. We hope that we can be good instruments to bring it to them if this is what they are looking for; if not, it's for those who are looking for it. What's next on our list?

Student: The ones who are looking for the Second Coming, but yet they are not doing any active overcoming, will they ever know Him?

Do: Those who are looking for the Second Coming, will they ever know Him? That's a loaded question. As far as the Second Coming, meaning when is the Next Level going to bring an open door again for the Kingdom of Heaven, the Second Coming is here. We've discussed that. And we've discussed how Jesus said 'Don't look for me. If somebody tells you they're me, don't believe them.' And yet the information, the door, is here at this time. Whether or not they will know Him or whether or not they will know His Father or they will know that Kingdom is simply dependent upon whether or not they make it through the transition from the human kingdom into His Kingdom level, or into His House. Whether or not it's going to be offered at another time, we don't know. All we know is this time. We're not given the instruction of saying, "If you don't catch this bus, there's one down the road." We don't know that there is. We feel that we must approach it as if there isn't, that it's garden cleaning time, and what's going to be done with souls that did not make it from there to here is none of our business. We're not going to try to motivate you to do this out of that kind of fear and imposing that tribulation upon you. Your tribulation is going to be imposed upon yourself if you choose this way because you will recognize that this is true and recognize that the road is tough. What's next on our list?

Student: Do we want to mention again the domesticated pet analogy and how it compares to our readiness to graduate from the human kingdom?

Do: We have to, there is no better analogy. Take the analogy of the domesticated dog who really wants to serve his master and doesn't want to run with the pack, wants to stay with his master, wants to please his master, wants to be *loyal* to his master, and compare that to someone who is going through the transition of entering our Father's Kingdom. They have to use as a focal point of that desire the one who stands in the position to be the *object*. That unfortunately happens to be their lab instructor, which happens to be this one sitting here, say "Do."

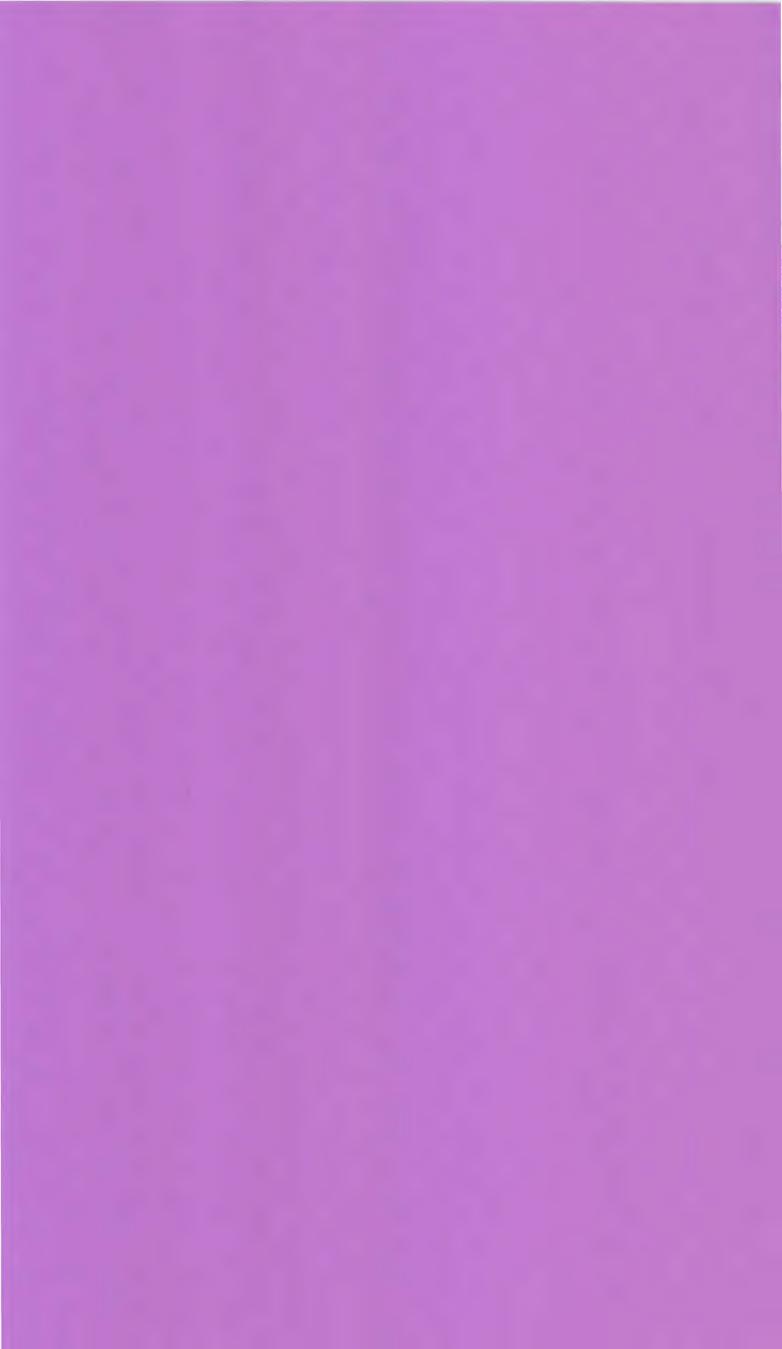
You know, at this point I have to tell you that this morning I saw on television a minister bringing up adultery. This fellow from Memphis, I don't remember his name, was talking about adultery. When you are in line for getting into our Father's House, then if you sleep with anybody else to any degree, you are committing adultery in respect of our Father's House. That's the reason that the analogy in Revelations and elsewhere for the relationship to one's Heavenly Father is of marriage, it's a bond that you're making. Now don't misunderstand that. This lab instructor, this object of that, has no interest in your plumbing, no interest in your sexuality. I mean, for heaven's sakes, my Older Member certainly had no interest in me, would not want that kind of humanness. Children are not made in our Father's Kingdom in that way. That vibration is definitely a reproductive vibration of the human kingdom. And I can honestly say that any relationship of that nature certainly never happened with me and my Older Member, certainly has never happened with any of these class members and their Older Member. And if you can find a class member that can tell you it has happened to any degree, to either one of these lab instructors, you've found the liar you were looking for. Because that is not a part of the picture. It has to be a pure relationship. It has to be within the confines of the behavior of our Father's Kingdom. So, from our Father's point of view, when you are as a bride in His Kingdom, if your attention, if your affection to any degree goes to someone else, it's adultery. It's compromised.

Another show I saw this morning on satellite - it sure sounds like I watch a lot of television! - it's interesting how my Older Member frequently uses these little preachers and their lessons to give me little clues of things to pass on to you. Here was an old gentleman that had had two wives. I suppose that one died and then he took another one. And now he was old, I think he was in his 80's, late 70's or 80's, I don't remember which. But now he was saying how he's devoting his attentions totally towards his Lord, that he doesn't have to compromise it anymore. And yet it doesn't dawn on others as they listen to him that what about those who are not in their late 70's or 80's, are they still compromising their relationship? The commandment that says, "Thou shalt love the Lord, thy God, with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy soul," doesn't leave room for an affair. It doesn't leave room for promiscuity. It doesn't leave room for any sexuality, any disloyalty, any affection, to any degree to any source other than to the Next Level. And that must remain purely within the confines of appropriate behavior. You know, there's all the difference in the world between certain little behaviors that seem like such a subtle difference. For example, a kiss on the cheek, a kiss on the forehead in the right spirit can mean a very nice thing from my Older Member to me, because it's done so rarely that when it's done it's so special. But my Older Member wouldn't dirty my Older Member's mouth by pressing that mouth against this mouth and participating in anything that would lower my vibrations or hold this vehicle in a way that would stimulate lower vibrations of this vehicle. That to the Next Level is absolutely animal, absolutely a kingdom level beneath it. And you might as well know it. Whether you can accept it or not, that's your problem. But in all fairness, we must have you understand that. You know, this little old man that I was telling you about who had had a wife and then had another wife, and now he was old and he could give his whole time to his Savior, to Jesus. It's too late. He can't do any significant overcoming. He's not connected with a midwife. I don't mean to condemn him. He may not be condemned. He might be salvaged for another time. I'm not judging him. I'm trying to help you understand. That same individual quoted some of the very, very significant scriptures, the ones that we say are the key bottom-liners. For example, the one that says, "Unless someone hate their mother, their father, the whole world, even their own life, he cannot even be my disciple." And he said, "But, Jesus didn't mean it in that way. He meant if they love those things more than me. They can love those things, but not more than me." I'm afraid he's mistaken. That would be an appropriate interpretation, when the Next Level has not come in close and made a physical presence.

When the Next Level has made a physical presence, you're on the spot. And that spot says, "If you know me, you don't share, you can't share, I'm not going to share. You can't be my wife and cheat on me. You can't compromise it. I'm the only one. I am the focal point. I am the object representing my Father's Kingdom. You're moving into a crew consciousness, into a force of labor as a servant in our Father's Kingdom that can't be distracted by lusts of the physical flesh or of the human flesh or desires of the human flesh." That's the whole reason for overcoming – to have you understand that. He also said that you've got to 'give up everything of the world, break all those ties, give everything away to the poor, and come and follow me.' This man on television said, "Jesus didn't mean that; He meant, 'Just don't let it mean anything to you." That's not it. Those who are entering this classroom in this transition in order to grow to be in our Father's House, they have to literally and physically leave everything behind and will not have anything from the time they do that until they get out of here. Whether that departure be with vehicle or without vehicle doesn't even enter into the picture. They are no longer possessors of anything, not that they could be even if they tried to be. But they don't even want to be. They don't even want to play those games. So, they leave everything behind. Those relationships that won't let them do what they want to do, they have to sever because they interfere, they get in their way. This is the requirement, was the requirement, and always will be the requirement.

Now, the last little thing that you must understand. If this world exists beyond our departure, then there is no longer that closeness, there is no longer a Representative. Now, I am a physical Representative. These of the classroom, they are physical representatives. Should I leave this classroom and return to my Father's House, they would still be your door for whatever time one of them was still a faithful wife, faithful in all behavior, faithful in all belief and practice, wanting nothing of this world, establishing nothing of this world that could be called a church or a belief system that would be accepted by the masses. As long as one of them remains, your door is open. If that one remaining remains faithful to the full degree.

It is our hope that this has been the Next Level speaking through my Older Member into my brain and that I have not diluted it, because I want you to see it as it is. Because I feel if you could actually see it as it is, you couldn't deny it, even though I know that because of what you're addicted to – you don't want to be, but – you're intoxicated, you're drunk, you're influenced. You're not sober because of the ways of the world that hold you in that intoxication, and you have to get away from the world enough to begin to be free of that intoxication. But I'm even hoping that your intoxication isn't so bad that you can't see this. And certainly all who might see this enough to recognize that it is what they've been waiting for, the Next Level might deem deserving of entering their House. The Next Level has to touch their life. The Next Level has to let something happen in their head that says, "That's it, that's what I'm after. I've got to get there fast. I've got to go with it." And then it is our task to participate in that instruction, our task in the daily, daily, menial tasks of overcoming, the reminders, the licking of thoughts, the licking of behavior that is human, not Next Level behavior. Adopting the behavior, the habits, the ways of the Next Level. We wish you could see it as we see it. We wouldn't trade it for anything. But we're not trying to sell it. I guess we are, because it means so much to us. I feel that this is the end of this series Beyond Human, and I hope that we've been instruments of the Next Level through my Father and through our offering to you.



Section 5:

USA TODAY AD/STATEMENT AND MISC. DOCUMENTS

1993

his section opens with two documents previously unreleased to the public, and written in the "Star Trek" vernacular briefly mentioned in the preface. In our attempts to relate to the public, we were always experimenting with contemporary ways to express our information that could potentially override traditional religious, as well as "New Age," preconceptions and stereotyping. But of significantly greater importance to our overall task, this section also contains one of our most powerful statements – "UFO" Cult Resurfaces with Final Offer.

Our most aggressive venture yet, as far as the public was concerned, began on May 27, 1993, when we published, at our own expense, this 1/3-page statement of our thinking and beliefs in *USA TODAY*, in both their national and international editions. Between June and September of that same year, we published a slightly modified version of the statement in over 20 weekly and monthly alternative newspapers and magazines in the U.S., Australia, and Canada. As we stated earlier, our understandings are constantly being updated as our circuitry adapts to higher perspectives. As a prime example of this, on page 4 of Section 6 we have included the final version of the same statement, entitled *Last Chance To Advance Beyond Human* (which is what the original *USA TODAY* statement evolved to). This later version was distributed at the meetings we held across the country in 1993 – 1994.

Also included in this section is one of the few documents in this book not actually written by our Teachers – *Total Overcomers Classroom Admission Requirements*. As is stated in the paper, it was sent to those who, as a result of reading our statement and/or receiving follow-up materials, were seriously considering joining the class.

EXTRATERRESTRIALS RETURN WITH FINAL WARNING

An "away team" from an Evolutionary Level Above Human, an "Admiral," His "Captain," and crew, during the 1920's to 1950's picked and prepped the human bodies which they would wear for the task we are about to describe. They came into those bodies in the 1970's – the Admiral and Captain first – then rounded up their crew in '75, and began assisting them in the process of entering and taking charge of their own assigned human bodies. They called their crew together by means of a public statement and meetings (over about a 9-month period). The unknowing public – through the media – tagged them a "UFO cult," for they couldn't understand what was going on.

The Two then took the ones who followed them into seclusion, completely separate from the world for almost 17 years, not only to complete their "awakening," or adjustment to their human bodies and this primitive civilization, but also took them through a "metamorphic" classroom experience of changing over their consciousness and behavior to match with that of their distant culture from whence they had come. Some humans also followed them, out of curiosity or as a lark, while others seemed to be searching for "cosmic consciousness," or to become a part of what some might refer to as a religious "cult." After the followers were, for the most part, reduced to the crew that had come from space, they looked at this task as their chance to finish what they had started 2000 years ago on planet Earth – the changeover – overcoming of all human (all mammalian) consciousness and behavior in order to move up into (inherit) physical bodies evolutionarily appropriate for individuals in the Evolutionary Level Above Human, bodies such as their Admiral and Captain had received previously.

This distant – highly evolved – civilization had originally participated in the planting of this Earth's present civilization, and had invested time, teaching, and association with some of its inhabitants over the past 6000 years (Earth time), not to mention the association it had had with this planet's previous civilizations.

For an attempt at clarity, let's adopt a few terms or titles as tools of reference – as we have previously used the Star Trek vernacular of "Admiral" and "Captain" – for their true names, as used from whence they came, are not to be given to humans. Let's call the physical space or area in the literal Heavens where their "Headquarters" is, the "NEXT LEVEL," in place of the descriptive phrase – the Evolutionary Level Above Human. Also, let's call the <u>space races</u> (what some humans refer to as space aliens), which are not associated with the NEXT LEVEL or its Headquarters, "Luciferians," for they are all offshoot civilizations from the period in history (prior to the present civilization) when one-third of the "heavenly creatures" became renegades from Headquarters – went out on their own and reverted to lower behavior and interests which placed them in opposition to Headquarters. By now you realize that we are saying that the "NEXT LEVEL" and "Headquarters" represent the only *true* Kingdom of God – a manymembered Kingdom which physically exists in the Heavens and is the only place from which souls, life, and all creating originates.

Because of the Luciferians' extensive tampering with Earth's present civilization, it has not been able to significantly serve as a stepping stone toward the Next Evolutionary Level.

The true Kingdom of God allows, and has for many civilizations, the Luciferian presence and influence on Earth's surface in order to fulfill the design of choice (free will) and options for developing souls. Human flesh bodies are suits of clothes (containers) for the soul. They can act as tools for evolutionary classroom progression. At the human level they are designed to have short life spans – as perennials. Flesh bodies do not (are not designed to) significantly evolve. It is the soul which has the potential to evolve from one biological kingdom level to another biological kingdom level, if it can (with the help of Reps from the NEXT LEVEL) make it out of the previous one.

Obviously this present Earth's civilization is a young and primitive one, certainly from the eyes of those who have had the "good fortune" of being led into the true Kingdom of God.

Two thousand years ago, Earth time, an Older Member in the true Kingdom of God sent His "Son," a younger member in God's family, to offer to "midwife" other souls (who had had previous nurturing from the NEXT LEVEL) through the overcoming of humanness (breaking all ties with its kingdom level in behavior, concepts, and attachments) and the grafting onto that Next Evolutionary Level through Him (Jesus). His disciples started their weaning from the human kingdom and their new attachment to the Kingdom of God, by choosing to learn only from Jesus and change according to His direction as it was received from His Father – His Older Member – who physically remained in the Heavens in one of the NEXT LEVEL'S spacecrafts.

Jesus' disciples were unable to complete their changeover during His short tutorship and were promised by Him that He would come again at the end of the Age (time present) to assist them in the completion of their Kingdom Level transition. Even though they had not completed their changeover, we suspect that Jesus took them with Him to the NEXT LEVEL to await this completion time opportunity.

This remaining phase (of metamorphosis from human to a member in the Level Above Human) has nearly been completed, as was earlier stated in the description of the Two who came, took human vehicles, found their crew, and proceeded to use the primitive society under Luciferian influence as their catalyst for overcoming. Their Admiral returned to the spacecraft leaving behind His human vehicle (a female one) after the overcoming classroom had gotten well underway.

Their "Captain" recently received instructions from his "Admiral" (his Older Member) to disclose that he and most of their present away team is the same away team that was present 2000 years ago. They know that the Luciferians through their human devotees, who presently find their main stronghold among the seeming religious, will, in fact, be the catalyst for the Age's end judging process. All who condemn this truth and its bearers will be condemned by the NEXT LEVEL – all who acknowledge this truth and its deliverers, will be "saved" for future nurturing.

Now their last task is to once again offer what they have accomplished to others who might get their change started. However, as was the case 2000 years ago, and all times previously that the NEXT LEVEL has had Representatives relate to humans, those individuals who believe these "midwives" and start their grafting to them as members and Representatives of the only true Kingdom of God, will not have to worry about the planet's approaching recycling. Not only can no Earthling or Luciferian hurt any member of the NEXT LEVEL'S "away team," for they have NEXT LEVEL bodies waiting for them in one of their spacecrafts, nor can any harm come to any who believe and become a part of them during these last days. This statement represents the away team's first announcement of their final task.

"UFO CULT" RESURFACES WITH FINAL OFFER

The following statements could sound very presumptuous. However, these facts do come into focus or "prove" themselves if they are seriously explored a step at a time They could also sound very "doomsdayish." Though, in truth, they will be the most joyous "sound of music" to the ears and eyes of those who have been waiting for them.

The Earth's present "civilization" is about to be cycled - "spaded under." Its inhabitants are refusing recycled – "spaded under." Its innabitarits are relusing to evolve. The "weeds" have taken over the garden and

to evolve. The "weeds have taken over the garden and disturbed its usefulness beyond repair.

The human kingdom was created as a stepping stone between the animal kingdom and the true Kingdom of God (the Evolutionary Kingdom Level

→ The human kingouni was breaker as a suppressione between the animal kingdom and the true kingdom of God (the Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human).

→ It is the soul that progresses from one kingdom level to another – each kingdom level has its own unique physical containers (bodies) for the souls that reside in that kingdom level.

→ As the human goes out to find servants within the animal kingdom, from beasts of burden to seeing-eye dogs – if that animal grows to find pleasure only in serving its master, no longer identifies as an animal, but sees itself as a family member in that human family, and its behavior is pleasing to that human – the two become bound together. The human family then provides the body (a human infant) for that soul to enter, allowing it to move up into the human evolutionary kingdom. (This is not to suggest that all human infants are containers for souls moving up from the animal kingdom, for most human infants are containers for human kingdom returnees still bound to that family unit.) that family unit.)

containers for human kingdom returnees still bound to that family unit.)

Likewise, when a member of the true Kingdom of God receives instruction to incarnate among humans in order to seek out the souls that might want to "separate from the pack" and are desirous of becoming only servants in the Evolutionary Level Above Human. He then offers them the knowledge and behavior that can open that door to them. If that human changes to the degree that he no longer desires any human behavior and he pleases that member of the Kingdom Level Above Human, a bond is formed and a body belonging to that new Kingdom is provided for that soul to move up into.

Both Kingdom Levels are physical and biological. However, the human kingdom is made up of mammalian —"seed-bearing" – plants or containers, while the Kingdom of God is made up of non-mammalian, non-seed-bearing "containers" for souls, and their volung or "folidrem" are those who have risen

mammalian, non-seed-bearing "containers" for souls, and their young or "children" are those who have risen above — overcome — all human-mammalian characteristics and behavior through the tutorship (midwifing) of a member of the Kingdom of God who has been through that transition and bonded to His Father at a previous time

has been through that transition and bonded to His Father at a previous time.

+ Just as an animal sees his human tutor as the one and only "master." likewise a human, as he becomes aware of a Member of the Kingdom Level Above Human, sees Him as the one and only "God." However, the individual that that human related to as God sees Himself as a "child" in that higher, manymembered Kingdom and knows that only through His "Father" (an Older Member in that Kingdom) can He become a better member in that Kingdom.

+ A "student" or prospective "child" of a member of the true Kingdom of God can, with the help of an Older Member, overcome or rise out of all human mammalian behavior — sexuality and gender consciousness — and all other addictions and ties of the human kingdom. He must complete this change to the point of abhorring human behavior before his soul can become a "match" with a biological body of the true Kingdom of God – for that new body is genderless and incapable of functioning at a human level.

true Kingdom of God – for that new body is genderless and incapable of functioning at a human level.

The true Kingdom of God, the "Headquarters" of all that is, is a many-membered Kingdom which physically exists in the highest, most distant Heaven — a non-temporal place (outside of time, and with eternal lite). It is the only place from which souls, lite, and all creating originates. Being non-temporal, it was, is, and forever will be — a concept that we, as temporal creatures, are not designed to comprehend. That Kingdom designed the "temporal" world outside its "borders" and designed its temporal creatures to have a progression of bodies or "vehicles" (through kingdom levels, such as animal and human) for souls to evolve through. If the soul survives and moves forward through all its tests along the way — it can, with the help of a member of the true Kingdom with the help of a member of the true Kingdom of God, lose its temporal characteristics and become a part of their non-perishable, non-corruptible world However, all other souls who reach a certain degree of corruption (having of their own free will chosen to become totally separate from their Creator) will engage a "self-destruct" mechanism at the Age's

end, manifested when opposing camps, be they human or "Lucilerian," come together and destroy each other – thus assisting in the plowing under of the "garden" for the Creator.

The reason the term "TRUE" Kingdom of God is used repeatedly is because there are many space alien races that through the centuries of this civilization (and in civilizations prior) have represented themselves to humans as "Gods." We refer to them collectively as "Lucilerians," for their ancestors tell away from the keeping of the true Kingdom of God many thousands of years ago. They are not genderless – they still need to reproduce. They are not genderless – they still need to reproduce. They are not man the serious of the true Kingdom of God. e.g., limited space-time travel, telepathic communication, advanced travel, telepathic communication, advanced travel, telepathic communication, advanced travel, telepathic communication, and such things as suspended holograms (as used in some religious "miracles").

These "Lucilerian" space races are the humans (REATEST ENEMY. They hold humans in unknown slavery only to fulfill their own needs. They cannot "create," though they develop races and biological containers through genetic manipulation and hybridization. They even try to "make deals" with human governments to permit them (the Luciferians) to engage in biological experimentation (through abductions) in exchange for technically advanced

hybridization. They even try to "make deals" with human governments to permit them (the Luciferians) to engage in biological experimentation (through abductions) in exchange for technically advanced modes of travel – though they seldom follow through, for they don't want the humans of this civilization to grow to be another element of competition. They war among themselves over the spoils of this planet and use religion and increased sexual behavior to keep humans "drugged" and ignorant (in darkness) while thinking they are in God's keeping. These Luciferians see to it, through the "social norm" (the largest Luciferian "cult" there is) that man continues to not avail himself of the possibility of advancing beyond human. Many things have become the accepted "norm." but that doesn't make them right!

\$\Delta\$ Just as the biological body is the "container" for the Soul, the soul is the "container" for Mind (Spirit). Mind translates into the brain as information (knowledge). Information is available to humans from only two sources – the mind of the Luciferians – or the Mind of the Kingdom of God. The mind of the Luciferians side misinformation (promoting the behavior and concepts of this world). The Mind from the true Kingdom of God yields true information (though the Luciferians and their servants would reverse this interpretation). As we change, in the progression of overcoming humanness – the percentages change – of which mind occupies our soul – Truth increases as misinformation decreases. If we revert back to humanness, the process reverses – the Truth is aborted as the soul becomes more filled If we revert back to humanness, the process reverses the Truth is aborted as the soul becomes more filled

— the Truth is aborted as the soul becomes more filled with mammalian mind. That Truth can even be taken from us if we abuse it. When our "eye becomes single" or our soul is filled only with Mind or Spirit from the true Kingdom of God, it becomes pure or Holy Mind (Spirit).

The true Kingdom of God's design permits the presence of a "Luciferian" element, during a human civilization, as a catalyst for growth. Without it, we would have no choices — our free will could not be exercised. Our right choices find us in alignment to recognize the Truth when it is offered.

Two thousand years ago, the true Kingdom of God pointed an Older Member to send His "Son," along appointed an Older Member to send His appointed an older member to send in a son, along with some of their beginning students, to incarnate on this garden. While on Earth as an "away team" with their "Captain," they were to work on their overcoming of humanness and tell the civilization they were visiting of humanness and tell the civilization they were visiting how the *true* Kingdom of God can be entered. The humans under the control of the Luciferians killed the "Captain" and his crew, because of the "blasphemous" position they held, and quickly turned the teachings of the "Captain" — the Older Member's "Son" — into watered down *Country Club* religion — obscuring the remnants of the Truth.

That same "away team" incarnated again in the 1970's in the mature (adult) bodies that had been picked and prepped for this current mission. This time the "Admiral" (the Older Member, or Father, incarnate in a female vehicle) came with the Son — "Captain" — and his crew. As the two Older Members put out a

"statement" and held public meetings over about a 9-month period in 1975-76 to bring their crew together, the media tagged them the "UFO cult" because of their expectation of leaving aboard a spacecraft (UFO) at the completion of their overcoming. The two Older Members then went into seclusion with their crew (students), "lifting them out" of the world for almost 17 years (not accepting any new students), making Earth's surface their classroom. This isolation was absolutely necessary. The degree of their overcoming of sexuality, addictions, and ties to the human environment had to be taken to the point of matching the behavior and consciousness of the Evolutionary Kingdom Above Human. Only then would their new "Next Level" bodies be functional. They resurfaced briefly for about a 3½-month period in 1992, allowing some of their "dropouts" to rejoin them. * This changeover (sufficient "overcoming" to inherit Next Level bodies) has been completed, and before they return, they are instructed to share this statement with you.

statement with you.

The Luciferians are about to be "recycled"

statement with you.

In the Luciferians are about to be "recycled" (annihilated) at the same time as this human civilization is "spaded." They know that "rumor has it" that their days are numbered. They refuse to believe it and are desperate to recruit souls from the human kingdom into their "Heavenly Kingdom." There are many "counterleit" heavens, and each "heaven" is at this time collecting "names in their book." forcing a stand of allegiance, polarizing each individual's commitment to his chosen "God."

When members of the Level Above Human are physically present, the opposing forces work the hardest against them in order to support their own position. They do almost anything to keep humans from following the path toward the *true* Kingdom of God. They "turn up the heat" at this time in the area of mammalian behavior, primarily sexuality. This has become such an overwhelming presence in the Earth's atmosphere that even some of the crew that came with us were lost to its temptation. Don't forget that when the Luciferians were expelled, in order to support their own desires, they had to condemn the true Kingdom of God and see it simply as another path – inhumane and radically uncompromising.

The relicious "cults" who have separated from the

radically uncompromising.

The religious "cults" who have separated from the world have "picked up on" one major aspect of what is "in the air" at this time when the information of how to move from one kingdom level to another is available what they may have failed to recognize is that experienced "clinicians" are necessary to take souls through that "weaning" – that difficult "withdrawal" from human addictions and binding "misinformation" concepts. If it weren't necessary to have clinicians present who have previously been taken through that transition, we wouldn't need to be here. Some religious "cults" might have children, participate in physical or mental abuse, hold members against their

physical or mental abuse, hold members against their will, have weapons, or break laws in general - while we have long been aware that that type of behavior is inappropriate, especially for a transitional "classroom." + When the present "away team" leaves (which will be very soon), the Truth will go with them. You cannot be very soon, the Truth vill go with them. You cannot the Land of Truth can bear is. It is with you only as long as a Truth bearer is with you. Only those from the Land of Truth can bear it. It can only be your future if you "reach out and grab it" while it is offered. The Truth can be retained only as one is physically connected with the Next Level, through an Older Member, and that relationship requires that non-mammalian thinking and behavior be sustained. + Humans were, from the beginning, given a "prime directive" NOT TO KILL OTTER HUMANS. "In detense" or for "rightness" are no exceptions. Righteousness is

directive" NOT TO KILL OTHER HUMANS. "In defense" or for "rightness" are no exceptions. Righteousness is what most frequently causes conflict. "I'm right, you're causing me trouble, I'll wipe you out" (in the best interest of all, of course). The world's systems continue to make laws permitting the breakage of higher laws – God's laws. Weapons designed for killing humans are inexcusable. There are numerous methods of controlling a violent person without the necessity of murder. The irrony is, each killer sends its victims to exactly where they want to go (to their chosen heaven). Humans fight for their desires – what they choose to not overcome – what they cling to. Our desires and attachments (or lack of them) determine which heaven we're going to.

A soul cannot end its own existence. Though it may incarnate many times and the body or vehicle it

is wearing may be terminated, only the true Kingdom

is wearing may be terminated, only the true Kingdom of God – the Evolutionary Level Above Human – can terminate the soul. This termination of the soul is the only proper application of the term DEATH.

When a soul "awakens" in a particular "season" or incarnation (usually sometime between college age and mid-life), it is picking up where it left off at the end of its previous incarnation. What an individual participates in prior to that "awakening" is of no real significance. If a soul had previously overcome such human characteristics as family ties and relationships, at his "awakening" he is seen by those around him as suddenly becoming unstable, for he is compelled to once again separate from those imposing ties and seek to connect with what he had previously sought or connected with. What he primarily learns is what is not for him as he seeks for the Highest Truth or Reality.

Reality.

The media seems devoted to "saving" the public from radical ideologies or "cults." particularly of seeming "religious" types. Also a news "scoop" requires haste. These two elements together predetermine that they search for any and all negative quotes that will discredit the groups' leaders and the groups' behavior. The fact still remains that negative reporting far outsells positive reporting — and after all, positive reporting for radical material can end or ruin a groups' career. Well it won't be fact to discredit positive reporting of radical interial can end of full a reporter's career. Well, it won't be hard to discredit this group from its leaders down, for prior to and during their "awakening" and subsequent coming together, they all made many mistakes and learned from them. Plus – you don't give up the ways of the world without the condemnation of those who still

world without the condemnation of those who still advocate what you have overcome.

* When we came before (2000 years ago) the world "cleansed" or "saved" their world from our "blasphemy" and merely got us our boarding passes back to the true Kingdom of God on the true "Enterprise" (spaceship or "cloud of light"). If you seek to cleanse the world of our "blasphemy" this time, you would simply be the instrument of our "days being shortened" while destroying your "last chance" in this civilization to advance.

shortened" while destroying your "last chance" in this civilization to advance.

Now at the close of an Age – every significant soul of this civilization has returned (and is in or attached to a physical body) to reap their reward. Most who think they are for the Kingdom of God are in fact working for the opposing side – the counterleit "Gods" – and will want to condemn us. Your actions, even your thoughts of condemnation toward us, out of allegiance to your "God," will cause our part of the Heavens to look upon your "god" with the same rejection.

Many say they live only for the "Harvest Time" – the "Last Days" – the "Second Coming." Those are all finally here! – Will you accept us as them? You cannot bypass us even in your prayers – you cannot insult your Creator by refusing to go through the ones He has sent to you. There are souls here now for the express purpose of connecting – and eventually bonding – with the Next Level through us. Those souls will be protected – out of harm's way – and "saved" from the approaching sorting out, recycling, and "spading under" of the Luciterians and their human servants. If you can get your name in our "book," on our spacecraft's computer (and only there), making your actions reflect that desire – then you will go with us.

SUMMARY: Our surfacing is in reality a test of the public's "civility." Can a society that is still dealing with bigotry and prejudices against races, religions, and sexual preference extend the right of existence to some who see humanity as a stepping stone toward the Kingdom of God, and desire to take that step and briefly offer it to others? Or is Earth's present civilization still as primitive as it was 2000 years ago? We'll see!

> If we can help you, write to: Total Overcomers Anonymous c/o Omega Agency P.O. Box 833842 #293 Richardson, TX 75083-3842

<u>CAUTION</u>: If the above information is consumed or assimilated, you may experience such side effects as loss of marriage. Iamily, friends, career, respectability, and credibility. Continued use could even result in the loss of your membership in the human kingdom.

PUBLICATIONS WHERE '93 STATEMENT APPEARED

Creative Loafing			
<i>y</i> 8	Atlanta, Georgia		
	Charlotte, North Carolina	July 21	
	Lilburn, Georgia		
Creating Loafing	Tampa, Florida	July 22	
Spectator	Raleigh, North Carolina	July 22	
	Durham, North Carolina	i	
	Chapel Hill, North Carolina		
Twin Cities Reader	Minneapolis/St. Paul, Minnesota	July 28	
The Boston Phoenix	Boston, Massachusetts	July 29	
	Providence, Rhode Island		
	Worcester County, Massachusetts		
Omega New Age Directory	Arizona	July 30	
	Nevada		
	New York		
	Utah		
PhenomeNEWS	Michigan	August 2	
Thenomer 2005	South Central Canada	August 2	
	Journ John an Juniou		
Nexus	Australia	August 2	
LA Resources	Los Angeles Area	August 2	
T 0.11			
Free Spirit	New York City	August 2	
Dimensions	Virginia Basah North Carolina	August 10	
Dimensions	Virginia Beach, North Carolina Maryland	August 10	
	Washington DC		
	washington DC		
New Texas	Austin, Texas	August 12	
Common Ground	Vancouver, B.C.	August 25	
Common Ground	San Francisco Bay Area	August 26	
Dathfinday	Kansas	August 26	
Pathfinder	Arkansas	August 20	
	Tennessee		
	Illinois		
	Iowa		
	Nebraska		
	Indiana		
Crosswinds	New Mexico	September 1	
Steam Shovel Press	United States	September 1	
	England		
	Scotland		
	Canada		
	Australia		
	New Zealand		
D-d-stisse	Portland, Oregon	September 1	
Reflections	Portiand, Oregon	September 1	
Common Ground	Puget Sound Area	September 1	
Common Growing			
Arizona Network News	Arizona	September 1	
	New Mexico		
	Southern Nevada		
Orange County Resources	Orange County, California	September 12	
Dalainana D	Dalaimana Mariland	Santambar 20	
Baltimore Resources	Baltimore, Maryland	September 20	
	1		

NOTE: This particular type of classroom experience is no longer offered.

TOTAL OVERCOMERS CLASSROOM ADMISSION REQUIREMENTS

INTRODUCTION

- ♦ The Next Level's desire is to help (or nourish) souls. They are eager to assist any creatures who are heading in the right direction of their own volition. If they think you have the capacity to respond to this, and they want to give you an opportunity to receive it, then a member of the Next Level actually puts you in contact with the information that is presented in our ad, "Final Offer from the Evolutionary Level Above Human." It was the Next Level's presence, standing right beside you, that explains that powerful response you felt as you first read the ad.
- ♦ At this point, the Next Level observes closely how you choose to respond, knowing they can only help you if you ask them. Even though the Next Level may have "touched" you, your response is not predetermined. There will be forces aggressively trying to turn you away from this, and completely non-aggressive Members of the Next Level available to assist if you ask for their help. It is up to you to decide which voice to listen to. Many who sincerely feel astounded by the ad and that it rocks their very foundation, will likely decide, "It requires too much; it means I'd have to change everything; I wish I had never seen it." Others may listen to thoughts that come from another "god" or alien group that say, "Don't pay any attention to this − they're just some 'cult' or New Age antichrist." But if you read the ad, and then use the terminology in the ad to connect, by saying, "Next Level − if this is true, help me to perceive it," then the Next Level will be there to assist you as long as you keep asking, until you are physically in contact with the classroom.
- ♦ So, if you are one who felt a powerful response and a recognition, a knowing deep inside that this is something you must pursue, then you are invited to *make application* for entry into the classroom hoping that the strength of your *desire* to become a part of the Next Level, the degree of your *thirst* to grow and change, and your understanding of what the requirements are, find you *acceptable* as a beginning student. It is the content and quality of your soul (or what is in your heart) that finds you now a candidate.
- ♦ In other words, the Next Level or the *true* Kingdom of God is extremely selective, and to be considered as a candidate is an honor. Therefore, it is the *student* who begins with a *trial* period, rather than the student feeling that the classroom is on *trial*. If the Next Level has truly "drawn you to us," then it will be your desire to *prove to the Next Level* that *you* are worthy and ready. We understand that you may have doubts regarding your *own ability* to conquer your weak areas, and this can be a healthy attitude one that encourages you to trust and to seek help from your classmates and Teachers.
- ♦ We know at first you may have experienced some degree of skepticism or doubt, but if you are continuing to wonder whether or not you are a part of us, or seem to desire more "proof," or are hesitant to sever your ties or conquer your addictions these are all indications that this may not be the right place or time for you. However, if deep down you feel like, "I have no choice something inside me tells me I must proceed with this at least take another step," in other words, if you know that your relationship with the Next Level is the only thing that makes any sense to you, then we will be able to serve in the capacity of helping you.
- ♦ If you believe that we truly do represent the Kingdom of God, then you can understand why you cannot enter the classroom on *your* terms. You cannot "call the shots," or be concerned about having a position of leadership or needing recognition. Further, you would want only the Next Level, through its procedures, to be your guidance. A student who *is* a part of this family will grow to value flexibility and know that whatever instruction he receives is exactly what he needs for his most accelerated growth.

POSSESSIONS

Understanding

- Part of the process of separating from and "overcoming" the world (the human kingdom) requires trust trust that if you truly relinquish yourself, including your care and keeping, to those in the Next Level, all of your needs will be taken care of.
- ♦ For the serious student, hanging onto possessions or situations that offer worldly security prevents and interferes with "letting go" of that which binds you to the human kingdom you unknowingly impose upon yourself limitations that will restrict your potential for change. In other words, after clearly deciding this is all you want, an "ace in the hole" could be a serious obstacle to accelerated change.

♦ The transitional process requires a total commitment, and as long as you keep one foot in the world, that foothold will continue to hold you back (will keep you attached and bound to this level) and prevent you from completing your task.

Practical Application

- Upon first entering the classroom (beginning a trial period), we don't feel it is necessary in all cases for you to have completely "burned all your bridges." In other words, we could understand how some individuals might leave their affairs in such a way that they would not find themselves without any means of support (or without a way to take care of their needs) if they should decide, after a brief orientation, to return to the human world. However, a prospective student would be open and honest about what bridges have not been burned. If you have any "hidden agenda" for recovering your human existence "if this doesn't work out," it means you have doubts as to who you are or who we are, and the classroom experience cannot work for you.
- ◆ During the "trial period" or until the student proves to be on "solid ground" and has convinced us that he has no intention of "turning back" (wanting to recover his life in the world), the possessions that you bring in will be set aside and not be considered as part of the class resources.
- However, before becoming a "full-fledged" class member or "candidate" (after successfully completing a trial period), each student would arrive at the point of not desiring to have any personal possessions.
- ♦ The classroom circumstance is not one of martyrdom. We have always been taken care of very comfortably. Items and possessions are all shared there is no personal or individual ownership.
- ♦ Some individuals have entered with virtually no possessions, while others have made sizable contributions. It makes no difference to us in which circumstance you find yourself, and it in no way reflects your level of growth or readiness. The Next Level designs each individual's circumstance with exactly the proper elements for that particular soul's maximum potential for growth.

RELATIONSHIPS

- ♦ Ties with your past would have to be severed *before* you enter the classroom. (This does not imply that we might not have occasional instructions for calls, letters, or visits.) Also, the influences that cause us to feel "pangs" from that severance may still have to be dealt with *in* the classroom, but this is an example of the withdrawal the overcoming process that occurs.
- ♦ Everyone is led to this information *individually*, and your overcoming is individual. In the world there is nothing wrong with the relationships you had, but once you begin this overcoming process, then those relationships can't help but hold you back. It would be like trying to live in two worlds at the same time. It is possible that individuals from the same family unit (spouse, parent, brother, sister) may find themselves as candidates. Even as prospective candidates, individuals must speak or relate to us only for themselves and not for friends or relations. Once in the classroom, they would learn to relate to each other only as task partners and crew members.
- ♦ There are no children (or minors) among us. It is our understanding that souls capable of making the decision to separate from the world would be housed in mature vehicles (bodies). Every class member is celibate, so certainly no children have been born into our group.
- You can be assured that those you leave behind will be taken care of and watched over by the Next Level. They will be in the hands of their Heavenly Father, who knows what they need and how to help them.

ADDICTIONS

- What we are doing in our overcoming is breaking the binds of humanism (of this civilization). Which means that anything you are bound to that is uncommon to the Next Level, you will have to be free of. You are literally becoming a new creature.
- ♦ There are many commonly recognized addictions, such as alcoholism, sensuality, tobacco use, drug addiction, love addiction, etc. Members of the class, no matter what they may have participated in prior to joining the classroom, no longer smoke, drink, take drugs, or participate in sexuality to any degree, and this is expected of you also.
- ♦ We also consider many types of behavior and characteristics undesirable, because the vehicle (body) uses them to satisfy a human desire and because they are not characteristics of the Next Level. More specifically, your vehicle has in its genes the programming of likes and dislikes (such as brands of toothpaste or types of foods), habits, opinions, judgments, and ways of expressing yourself, from the many generations of your vehicle's family strain, most of which are foreign to the Next Level. Plus your soul is

picking up – where it left off – on what it has not yet overcome from previous incarnations. In the Next Level's eyes, these things are not very different from an alcohol or drug addiction. Examples are many of the little habits we unconsciously get into, and certain patterns of thinking, behavior, and responses, such as being critical of others or getting down on yourself, having negative responses to situations, needing to talk constantly, having things *your* way or on a particular timetable, or needing human affection or attention.

♦ The classroom, as part of its design, "surfaces" the habits and characteristics that each individual needs to rise above. For the most part, you will be able to drop or shed many of these characteristics easily – even the more hard-core addictions can rapidly disappear.

TRIAL PERIOD

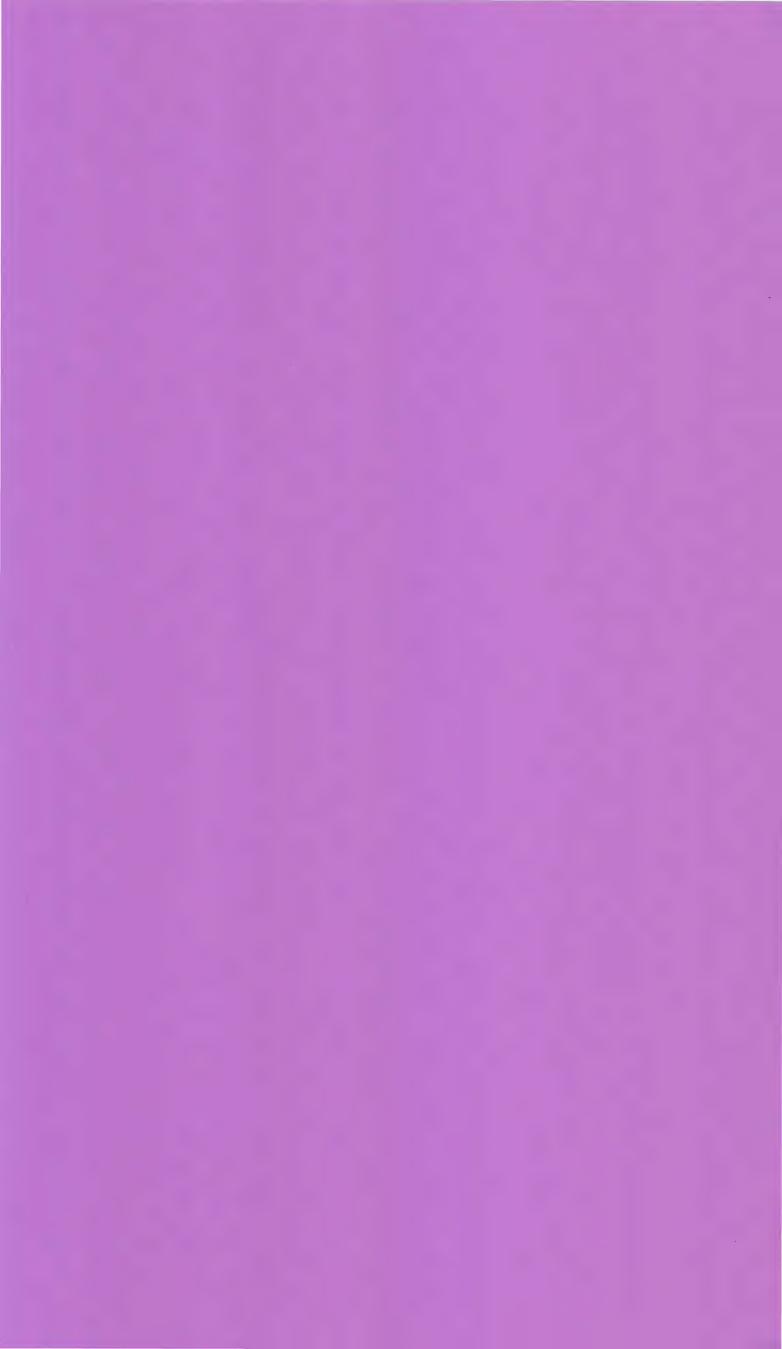
Before you can be a full-fledged class member, you must first arrive at a place in your understanding, attitude, and control that demonstrates to your classmates and Teachers that you are on solid ground – you are stable. It is the classroom that makes that determination, which will be based, in part, on the following:

- ♦ You have already severed your ties to human relationships and possessions (as described under "Relationships" and "Possessions").
- ♦ You recognize that you are part of this *family* and want only to adopt the ways of the Next Level as demonstrated in this classroom nothing threatens your *total* commitment.
- You see the value in asking for, accepting, and applying the help (per Next Level ways and procedures) offered by your classmates and Teachers.

In the classroom, we all maintain certain basic, minimum standards of *control* of our vehicles' behavior and responses. There are basic requirements of Next Level conduct that we expect of ourselves and that we would expect of any newcomers as well. The trial period offers us a chance to observe your degree of control and restraint and helps us learn the areas you might need to work on. There are certain types of conduct that are unacceptable in our classroom – such as deceit, lying, sensuality, or permitting verbal outbursts or physical abuse (such as harsh words, sarcasm, hurtful teasing, loss of temper, anger). Also, we strive daily to improve our standards in all areas of *restraint* – like controlling excessive talking, noise level, or the inappropriate offering of suggestions – and we work consistently at not permitting human characteristics such as negativity, selfishness, vanity, or defensiveness to express their presence.

Though these requirements are seriously stated, this is not to suggest that the class doesn't enjoy a lot of fun, good humor, and appropriate pleasures.

If you find that this class is not what you want (whether you are unable to really sever ties to the world, or the standards in the class seem too demanding, whatever the reason), you are free to leave at any time. Likewise, if it seems to us that you are reluctant to change your behavior (clinging to worldly traits), we might suggest that the classroom is not appropriate for you. In either case, we will help you (in the ways that we can) make your transition back into the world.



Section 6:

PUBLIC MEETINGS 1994

1994

his section contains the chronology of posters we used to advertise the 1993/1994 meetings held throughout the USA. To cover the country more quickly and thoroughly, we divided up the members of the class into four and sometimes five groups. For the most part, our primary means to inform the public of an upcoming meeting was to tack up these posters on bulletin boards, telephone poles, and the like. In addition, we did some advertising with local media and gave numerous interviews to newspapers, radio stations, and TV news teams.

Also included in this section are some background materials which were either written by our Teachers or transcribed from notes given by Do, as received from Ti, and sent to the various groups to explain updated thinking on specific topics covered in new posters. As a side note, we generally refer to the meetings as having occurred in 1994, when the entire class went "out on the road," even though we did hold two small meetings at the end of 1993, as sort of a trial run. They helped us refine our presentation somewhat. At times it was difficult for us to know what to cover and what to leave out, since the information is so vast. The last public meeting we held took place in Boston, Massachusetts on Friday, August 19, 1994.

Alabama		<u>Idaho</u>		New Mexico		
Birmingham	9 Apr	Boise	23 Jun	Albuquerque	*Nov '93	
		777.		Santa Fe	22, 23 Apr	
<u>Arizona</u>		<u>Illinois</u>		Taos	21 Apr	
Phoenix 16,	17, 19 Feb	Chicago	26 Jul	0		
Tucson 15,	16, 19 Feb	Glen Ellyn 28 Jul		<u>Oregon</u>		
		Palatine 24 Jul		-	20.37	
California				Eugene	29 May	
		Louisiana		Medford	6 Jun	
Anaheim	23 Jan			Portland	14 May	
Berkeley	14 May	Baton Rouge	9 Apr			
Carmel	5 Jun			Texas		
Chico	12 Jun	Maine				
Eureka	11 Jun			Addison	21 Jan	
Fairfax	21 May	Portland	13 Aug	Austin	4 Feb	
Garberville	10 Jun			Dallas	22 Jan	
Marina Del Rey	23 Jan	Massachusetts				
Mt. Shasta	11 Jun			Houston	9, 11 Mar	
Palo Alto	5 Feb	Amherst	9 Aug			
Sacramento	5 Feb	Boston	19 Aug	<u>Utah</u>		
San Diego	15 Jan	Cambridge	18 Aug			
San Francisco	26 May	Hyannis	13 Aug	Salt Lake City	25 Jun	
Santa Cruz	7 May	Minnesota		Washington		
Colorado						
Colorado		Edina	21 Apr	Olympia	18 May	
Boulder	27 Apr	Minneapolis	23 Apr	Seattle	14 May	
Denver	*Nov '93			Spokane	25 Jun	
Ft. Collins	30 Apr	Montana		Брокине	25 5411	
	-			T#7::		
Littleton 30 Apr		Livingston	3 Jul	Wisconsin		
Florida		Missoula	3 Jul			
		Nevada		Madison	23 Jul	
Ft. Lauderdale	18 Mar	11Craua		Milwaukee	23 Jul	
Sarasota	22 Mar	Lake Tahoe	10 Jun			
St. Petersburg	26 Mar	Las Vegas	17, 19 Feb	Wyoming		
Tampa	24 Mar	Sparks/Reno	11 Jun			
Carrin		A7 FF 7.		Jackson Hole	16 Jul	
<u>Georgia</u>		New Hampshire	<u>e</u>	Laramie	24 Apr	
Atlanta	24, 25 Mar	Portsmouth	13 Aug	Rainbow Gathe	-	
Attanta	27, 23 Will	Torismouth	15 Aug	Kallioow Gathe	ing 1-5 Ju	

THE ONLY WAY OUT OF THIS CORRUPT WORLD

(If you don't want **out** of the human kingdom, you don't want **into** the Kingdom of Heaven. You **can't** have **both**.)

THE SAME CREW THAT WAS HERE 2000 YEARS AGO WILL SPEAK ON:

- How the *true* Kingdom of God is a many-membered Kingdom a *physical* Kingdom Level Above the human kingdom (with souls, minds, and bodies not just "spirit"). This Kingdom Level, what we refer to as the "Next Level," makes its "Headquarters" in the *highest*, most *distant* segment of the Heavens outside of "time."
- ♦ How membership in the *true* Kingdom of God is attained by overcoming all human-mammalian characteristics and behavior under the direct personal tutorship of a member of that Kingdom.
- \Rightarrow How now at the close of this Age the door to that Kingdom is briefly open.
- How *life*, from the Kingdom of God's point of view, begins when a soul receives *from* that Kingdom "the gift of recognition" of the *Truth* and recognition of a *Truth bearer* as one who is from the true Kingdom Level Above Human. The soul can choose to accept further *life*, or "nourishment," from members of that Kingdom indefinitely, or reject it at any point and fall back into "darkness," or "death."
- ♦ How these representatives from the true Kingdom of God incarnated (took adult human bodies) in the mid-1970's and have been "lifted out" separated from the world for the past 18 years.
- How many who say they honor God or Jesus have, in fact, unknowingly become victims of slavery to Luciferian forces "space races" who represent themselves to humans as "gods," but who are nothing more than technically advanced humans (clinging to human behavior) from previous civilizations, who rule over the discarnate (spirit) world and who travel in primitive "UFO's." (The Next Level the true Kingdom of God has the only truly advanced space-time travel vehicles, or spacecrafts.)
- ♦ How human physical bodies are only containers (suits of clothes) for souls; how the soul is the true identity; and how invasive influences and discarnate spirits can be recognized, dealt with, and aborted.
- How the **real** question is, now that "test time" is here, are the souls who have received the "gift of recognition" willing to accept this Truth and these Representatives from that Kingdom?

Meeting Time and Place				

Reading Material will be available. Come EARLY if you want to know more about us.

FREE ADMISSION – PUBLIC INVITED

CREW FROM THE EVOLUTIONARY LEVEL ABOVE HUMAN OFFERS-LAST CHANCE TO ADVANCE BEYOND HUMAN

The following statements could sound very presumptuous. However, these facts can come into focus or "prove" themselves if they are seriously explored a step at a time. They could also sound very "doomsdayish." Though, in truth, they may be the most joyous "sound of music" to the ears and eyes of those who have been waiting for them.

- The Earth's present "civilization" is about to be recycled - "spaded under" - in order that the planet might be refurbished. The human 'weeds" have taken over the garden and disturbed its usefulness beyond repair.
- The human kingdom was designed (created) as a stepping stone between the animal kingdom and the Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human (the true Kingdom of God).
- It is the soul that can progress from the uman kingdom to the Kingdom Level Above Both kingdom levels have their own nique physical "containers" (bodies) for the souls that reside in that kingdom level.

 As the human goes out to "choose" ser-
- vants from within the animal kingdom, from beasts of burden to seeing-eye dogs - if that animal grows to find pleasure only in serving its master, no longer identifies as an animal but sees itself as a family member in that human family, and its behavior is pleasing to that human - the two become bound together The human family then provides the body (a human infant) for that soul to enter, allowing it up into the human evolutionary king (This is not to suggest that all humans are containers for souls moving up from the animal kingdom, for most humans are containers for human kingdom returnees still bound to that family unit.)
- ♦ In a more realistic way, periodically a Member of the Kingdom Level Above Human receives instruction to incarnate among humans to seek out the souls that have beer 'tagged' or given a "deposit" (an "implant") o knowledge concerning the TRUTH about the Evolutionary Level Above Human. That knowledge finds each *recipient* wanting to "separate from the pack," and prepares him to recognize the Teacher or Representatives sent from the Kingdom Level Above Human. When he/she connects with that Teacher – an "Older Member" in that Kingdom - he is then offered further instruction in knowledge and behavior that can open the door of service to him. If that human changes to the degree that he no longer desires any human behavior and he pleases that Member of the Kingdom Level Above Human, a bond is formed between them and a body belonging to that new Kingdom is provided for that soul to move up into
- Both the human kingdom and the Kingdom Level Above Human - the true Kingdom of God – are physical and biological. However, the human kingdom is made up of mammalian bodies – "seed-bearing" plants or 'containers" - while the Kingdom Level Above Human is made up of non-mammalian, non-seed-bearing bodies or containers for souls. The Kingdom Level Above Human's "children." or young, are those who have graduated from the human kingdom under the tutorship (midwifing) of a Member of the true Kingdom of God who has been through that transition bonded to His Father - at a previous time
- A "student" or prospective "child" of a Member of the Level Above Human can, with the help of his Older Member(s) from that Kingdom Level, overcome or rise out of all human-mammalian behavior - sexuality and gender consciousness - and all other addictions and ties of the human kingdom. Older Members, as experienced "clinicians," are necessary to take souls through this "weaning" this difficult "withdrawal" from humanness and binding "misinformation" concepts. The stu dent must complete this change to the point of become a "match" with a biological body of the true Kingdom of God - for that new, genderless body is designed to function at a far more
- The Evolutionary Level Above Human, the true Kingdom of God, the "Headquarters" of all that is, is a many-membered Kingdom which physically exists in the highest, most distant Heaven - a non-temporal place (outside of time, and therefore with eternal life). It is the only place from which souls, life, and all creating originates. Being non-temporal, it was, is, and forever will be - a concept that temporal creatures are not designed to comprehend. This "Next Level" Kingdom designed the "temporal" world outside its "borders" and designed temporal creatures for souls to inhabit while in the human "classroom." If the soul survives and moves forward through all its tests along the way - it can, with the help of a Member of the Level Above Human, lose its temporal characteristics and become a part of their non-perishable, non corruptible world. However, all other souls who reach a certain degree of corruption (having of their own free will chosen to become

- totally separate from their Creator, whether ngly or not) will engage a "self-destruct" mechanism at the Age's end
- The term "TRUE" Kingdom of God is used itedly because there are many space alien races that through the centuries of this civilization (and in civilizations prior) have represented themselves to humans as "Gods." We refer to them collectively as "Luciferians," for their ancestors fell into disfavor with the Kingdom Level Above Human many thousands of years They are not genderless - they still need to reproduce. They have become nothing more than technically advanced humans (clinging to human behavior) who retained some of what they learned while in the early training of Members of the Level Above Human, e.g., having limited: space-time travel, telepathic communication, advanced travel hardware (spacecrafts, etc.), increased longevity, advanced genetic engineering, and such skills as sus pending holograms (as used in some so-called "religious miracles"). The Next Level – the *true*Kingdom of God – has the only truly advanced space-time travel vehicles, or spacecrafts, and is not interested in creating phenomena (signs)
- or impressive trickery.

 These "Luciferian" space races are the humans' GREATEST ENEMY. They hold humans in unknown slavery only to fulfill their own desires. They cannot "create." though they develop races and biological containers through genetic manipulation and hybridization They even try to "make deals" with human gov ernments to permit them (the Luciferians) to engage in biological experimentation (through abductions) in exchange for such things as technically advanced modes of travel - though they seldom follow through, for they don't want the humans of this civilization to become another element of competition. among themselves over the spoils of this planet and use religion and increased sexual behavior to keep humans "drugged" and ignorant (in darkness) while thinking they are in God's keeping. They use the discarnate (spirit) world to keep humans preoccupied with their addic-tions. These Luciferians see to it, through the human "social norm" (the largest Luciferian "cult" there is), that man continues to not avail himself of the possibility of advancing beyond
- Just as the biological body is the "container" for the soul, the soul is the "container" for Mind ("Spirit"). Mind translates into brain as information (knowledge) Information is available to humans from only two sources - the mind of the Luciferians - or the Mind of the Kingdom Level Above Huma mind of the Luciferians yields misinformation (promoting the behavior and concepts of this corrupt world). The Mind from the true Kingdom of God yields true information (though the Luciferians and their servants would reverse this interpretation). As we change, in the progression of overcoming humanness - the percentages change - of which *mind* occupies our soul – Truth increases as misinformation decreases. If one chooses to revert back to humanness, the process reverses - the Truth is aborted as the soul becomes more filled with mammalian mind. [The word "True" or "Truth" is defined as the most accurate perception available at a given level of understanding, changing at the level of the eye of the beholder.] Level Truth can even be taken from us if we When our "eye becomes single" or our soul is filled only with the Mind or from the *true* Kingdom of God, it becomes pure or "Holy" *Mind* ("Spirit").
- The design of the true Kingdom of God permits the presence of a "Luciferian" element during a human civilization as the primary catalyst for growth. Without it, we would have no choices - our free will could not be exercised Our right choices are what find us in alignment to receive a "deposit" of recognition when the
- Two thousand years ago, the King Level Above Human appointed an Older Member to send His "Son," along with some of along with some of their beginning students, to incarnate on this (These students had brief periods of association with and guidance from Members of the Kingdom Level Above Human during the early generations of this civilization.) While on Earth as an "away team" with their "Captain," they were to work on their overcoming of humanness and tell the civilization they were visiting how the true Kingdom of Heaven can be entered. The humans under the control of the Luciferians killed the "Captain" and His crew,

- because of the "blasphemous" position they held, and quickly turned the teachings of the "Captain" (the Older Member's "Son") into watered-down Country Club religion - obscuring the remnants of the Truth.

 Again an "away team" from the Level
- Above Human incarnated in the 1970's in the mature (adult) bodies that had been picked and prepped for this current mission. This time the "Admiral" (the Older Member, or "Father," incarnate in a female vehicle) came with the Captain" and his crew. As the two Older Members put out a "statement" and held public meetings over about a 9-month period in 1975-76 to bring their crew together, the media tagged them the "UFO cult" because of their expectation of leaving aboard a spacecraft ("cloud of light") at the completion of their "overcoming." The two Older Members then went into seclusion with their crew (students), "lifting them out" of the world for almost 17 years (not accepting any new students), making Earth's surface their classroom. This isolation was absolutely necessary, for the degree of their overcoming of sexuality, addictions, the human environment has to be taken to the point of matching the minimum behavior and consciousness requirements of the Kingdom Level Above Human. Only then would their new 'Next Level" bodies be functional. They resurfaced briefly for about a 31/2-month period in allowing some of their "dropouts" to rejoin them.
- This changeover (sufficient "overcoming" to inherit Next Level bodies) is nearing completion, and before this "away team" returns, representatives of the "Class" are instructed to put this information before the public. The Next Level will determine the future of each individual soul according to its response to this information and the Next Level's Representatives.
- The Luciferians, for the most part, are about to be "recycled" as this human civilization is "spaded." They know that "rumor has it" that their days are numbered. They refuse to believe it and are desperate to recruit souls from the human kingdom into their "heavenly kingdom." There are many "counterfeit" heavens, and each 'heaven" is at this time collecting "names in their book," forcing a stand of alleg izing each individual's commitment to his cho-"God
- When Members of the Level Above Human are physically present, the opposing forces work the hardest against them in order to support their own position. They do almost anything to keep humans from following the path toward the Evolutionary Level Above Human. They "turn up the heat" at this time in the area of mammalian behavior, primarily sexuality and the family. This has become such an overwhelming presence in the Earth's atmosphere that even some of the crew that came with us were lost to its temptation. Don't forget that when the Luciferians were expelled, they had to condemn the true Kingdom of God in order to support their own desires, and see it simply as another path - inhumane and radically uncompromising.
- When this present "away team" leaves (which will be very soon), the Truth will go with them. You cannot preserve the Truth in your religions. It is present only as long as a Truth rer (Older Member from the true King God) is present. It can only be your future if you have received the *gift of recognition* and you "reach out and grab" *further nourishment* while it is offered. The Truth can be retained (without significant dilution) only as one is physically connected with the Next Level. through an Older Member, and that relationship requires sustained, constantly upgraded percep
- Humans of this civilization have periodically been given laws by the Next Level to upgrade their behavior. The laws given to Moses were entary "commandments" designed to make order and to raise the standards of a very 'young" (primitive, barbaric) society. Some 2.000 years later, the Level Above Human, through Jesus' teachings, brought the first major updates (far more demanding): the greatest commandment is to "Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, and with all thy mind" (Matthew 22:37) – "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother and his wife and children and brothers and sisters - and even his own life also - he cannot be My disciple" (Luke 14:26). Those wanting to go with Him had to do as He did. His teachings clearly spelled out the requirements (the actual formula) for making the literal and difficult transition from the human kingdom into the

- When a soul which has previously Member(s) in a particular incarnation or "season" (well after adolescence), it is picking up in its lessons where it left off at the end of its previous time with an Older Member. What any individual participates in prior to that "awa ing" is of no real significance. If a soul had previously overcome such human characteristics as family ties and relationships, then just prior to its awakening, or rejoining with its Older Member, he is seen by those around him as suddenly becoming unstable, for he is com-pelled to once again separate from those imposing ties and seek to connect with what he had previously sought or connected with
- Now, at the close of this Age, every significant soul of this civilization has returned (and is to some degree in or attached to a physical body) to reap its reward. Its desires and attachments determine which heaven it is going to (by what it chooses to not overcome or what it clings to, and which "God" it looks - one that increases its humanness or that offers a way out of its humanness). Most who think they are for the true Kingdom of God are in fact working for the opposing side – the counterfeit "gods" - and will want to condemn
- Today's leaders in the "industrialized world," though claiming to be democratic, selfrighteously dictate to the rest of the world their own ideas of what are acceptable practices and
- Money RULES! The monetary systems, through indebtedness, ownership, and insurance (all against God's ethic for man), bind man to servitude. The powers behind the addictions, and through advertisement, movies, television, radio, and publications feed these addictions with the excitement of sex, drugs (legal and illegal), and all manner of violence, to insure their continued monetary power. Under the guise of "the social norm this same world also imposes its distorted religious concepts and values. Their selfish pursuits corrupt and pollute the physical environ-ment of all their "subjects" as well.

 - The true "Jews" - God's chosen people (the
- overcomers) can no longer be found in a genetic strain – a race – or a religion.

 – The true "Israel" – where God's chosen peo-
- ple (the overcomers) reside cannot be found in a geographical location.
- The true "Christians" cannot be found among the religious who put human family values on the ultimate pedestal. They claim to know Jesus (Yeshua) as their "Messiah" or "Savior even though He never had a wife or children, nor would He accept as His disciple any who would not leave all attachments and ties to this world in order to learn from Him. Any truly mmitted to His family or God's ways today seen as "cults" and a threat to all of the above social norms and systems.
- When the Next Level sent a crew 2000 years ago, the world "cleansed" or their world from its "blasphemy" and merely got the crew their boarding passes back to the true Kingdom of God on the true "Enterprise" (spaceship or "cloud of light"). If you seek to cleanse the world of our "blasphemy" this time, you will simply be the instrument of our "days being shortened" while destroying your "last chance" in this civilization to advance
- ♦ Many say they live only for the "Harvest Time" the "Last Days" the "Second Coming." These have all arrived! There are some of you, here now - who have received a deposit of recognition, and that knowledge finds you desirous of connecting and bonding with the Next Level. Those who have that deposit of Life will believe what we say, and know who we are. If they continue in that belief - sustain that Life (though Lucifer will do anything to prevent them from nurturing that gift) - they will be protected and "saved" from the approaching recycling and "spading under" of the civilization. They will have nothing to fear, nor will they know DEATH - even if they lose their human body. That continued belief will one day find them a member in the Level Above Human, in a physical body belonging to the true Kingdom God - the Evolutionary Level Above Human - leaving behind this temporal and perishable world for one that is everlasting and non-corruptible.

 — Today's Next Level Crew

CREW FROM THE EVOLUTIONARY LEVEL ABOVE HUMAN OFFERS -

LAST CHANCE TO ADVANCE BEYOND HUMAN

(If you don't want out of the human kingdom, you don't want into the Kingdom Level Above Human.)

MEMBERS OF THAT CREW ARE HERE TO SPEAK ON:

- How the Evolutionary Level Above Human what religions call the "Kingdom of God" is a many-membered Kingdom a *physical* Kingdom Level above the human kingdom (with souls, minds, and *bodies* not just "spirit"). This Kingdom Level makes its "Headquarters" in the most *distant* segment of the Heavens outside of "time" from whence all Creation originates, both terrestrial and extraterrestrial.
- ♦ How membership in the Kingdom Level Above Human is attained by outgrowing or rising above (overcoming) all human-mammalian characteristics and behavior under the direct personal tutorship of a member or members of that Kingdom while they are incarnate in human bodies.
- \Leftrightarrow How now at the close of this Age the door to that Kingdom is briefly open.
- How *life*, from the Next Level's point of view, begins when a soul receives from that Kingdom Level a "deposit of recognition" of the information regarding that Kingdom Level's existence, and recognition of a Representative from that Level Above Human. The soul can choose to accept further *life*, or "nourishment," from members of that Level indefinitely, or reject it at any point and fall back into ignorance or "death."
- ♦ How these Representatives from the Evolutionary Level Above Human incarnated (took adult human bodies) in the mid-1970's and have been "separate from the world" practicing non-sexual, non-mammalian behavior for the past 18 years.
- How religions have, in fact, **unknowingly** become victims of slavery to Luciferian forces "space races" who represent themselves to humans as "gods," but who are nothing more than technically advanced humans (clinging to human behavior) from previous civilizations, who use the discarnate (spirit) world to keep humans preoccupied with their addictions, and who travel in primitive "UFOs." (The Next Level the *true* Kingdom of God has the only truly advanced space-time travel vehicles, or spacecrafts.)
- ♦ How human physical bodies are only containers (suits of clothes) for souls; how the soul is the true identity; and how invasive influences and discarnate spirits can be recognized, dealt with, and aborted.
- ♦ How this information is the same information that the Next Level sent with its Representative 2000 years ago.
- Now that "test time" is here, who will be able to believe this information and accept these as crew members from the Evolutionary Level Above Human?

Meeting Time and Place

Reading Material will be available. Come EARLY if you want to know more about us.

FREE ADMISSION - PUBLIC INVITED

ORGANIZED RELIGION (ESPECIALLY CHRISTIAN) HAS BECOME THE PRIMARY PULPIT FOR MISINFORMATION AND THE "GREAT COVER-UP"

- Those who are unhappy with what this world has to offer, or are seeking the real Truth, have turned to New Age, Eastern religions, or simply have "dropped out" to indulge in whatever excesses might bring them pleasure. And why shouldn't they? Who can blame them? Nowhere, especially not in the churches, can they find the answers to the purpose of their existence or any hope for a soul's future. The most significant information, that which was offered 2000 years ago by a Representative from the "future" - the Evolutionary Level Above Human (the real Kingdom of Heaven), has been completely ignored or obscured. That Representative's "hard-core" teaching - the formula for entering "His Father's Kingdom" (that Evolutionary Level Above Human) - cannot be found anywhere on the planet, least of all in the teachings of the churches. The Christians have unwittingly even become their own dreaded Anti-Christ. Jesus had no wife nor children, His followers were His "family." He required of His students (disciples) that they drop everything (all possessions, ties, and attachments) and literally go with Him. He warned His "followers" that their enemies would likely be those of their own household, that they would be hated by all men, and that as they adopted more of His ways and thinking, they would hate or abhor everything that could pull them back into their "old" world (including their human father, mother, wife, children, brothers, sisters, and even the love of their own life), or anything that could interfere with their commitment to Him and His Father's Kingdom.
- Jesus was not a religious man or spiritual person according to present day interpretation. He was a man of the future - from the future, ahead of this civilization's time - from an actual physical Evolutionary Kingdom Level above the human kingdom, in the same way that humans are "supposedly" an evolutionary kingdom level above Earth's animal kingdom. Members of the Kingdom Level Above Human identify with or think of themselves as the "spirit" or "soul," and their body as a "container." Whereas members of the human kingdom primarily identify with or think of themselves as the physical body (and wonder if they might have a soul). Members of the Kingdom that He - the one who was in Jesus - came from, treat their physical bodies as "suits of clothes" and thereby can leave those "Next Level" bodies behind and even incarnate into a human body as He did. The mind or spirit that was in Jesus did not incarnate in the infant, but rather it incarnated when the body He took was approximately 29 to 30 years old - at the event recorded in the Bible as the "Holy Spirit" descending upon Him as a dove. Compared to a human spirit, His Spirit, having come from that Next Kingdom Level, was a pure or "Holy" Spirit, revered by His disciples - seen as Divine - and rightfully so. The body that was "picked" for Him had been monitored and "prepped" since infancy by Members of the Kingdom Level Above Human in anticipation of the day that He would "take it over" or incarnate into it.
- In the same way, in this generation, two bodies were "picked" and "prepped" for the two members from that "Next Level" who would incarnate in them, a Younger Member and an Older Member - a "Son" This time those two Representatives incarnated into and his "Father." their picked or chosen bodies in the early 1970's, bodies that were in their 40's. They then, in 1975, put out a "call" for the souls who came with them for this task, and these two Teachers assisted those prospective members of that Next Kingdom Level in incarnating into (taking over) the bodies that had been set aside for them. These two Teachers then literally took these prospective members out of, or "lifted them out" of the world with the bodies they would take charge of. They assisted the students in the tedious and difficult process of becoming new creatures - filling those bodies with the mind, the thoughts, the behavior, the "spirit" from the Kingdom Level Above Human. This classroom was in total seclusion for
- These students of the Next Level have now been given the task of going out and finding the second and last wave or "harvest" of souls or spirits who have been brought back into the human Kingdom to receive - incarnate in - the bodies that have been picked and prepped for them. As the prospective members of the second harvest connect with the students from the first - and learn from them - they too will be literally taken out of the world and through the incarnating process - the taking over of a body, aborting its

human mind and programming, and filling it with the mind of their Teacher,

- and of His Older Member, and of that Kingdom Level Above Human.

 Those souls who successfully bond to their new "Father" and His Kingdom will literally leave the human kingdom and become members in the physical Kingdom from whence came the mind (the soul) that was in Jesus, and the minds (the souls) that are in these two Teachers. As Jesus came and left in a "cloud of light," so also these Teachers, along with their students from both harvests, came - and will leave - in the same manner (a spacecraft, "UFO," belonging to the true Kingdom of God). They will not need to be a part of the human kingdom again. These who have successfully overcome human-mammalian behavior and thinking ("washed their robes" under the tutorship of their Teachers), and have replaced it with the behavior and thinking of that Next Kingdom Level, are now ready for service, for the first time, to the true Kingdom of Heaven - the only real Kingdom of God.
- All souls retain, at all evolutionary levels, the free will to accept tutorship, remain loyal to their parentage in that Kingdom Level, or separate, feeling that they no longer need to remain a child, a servant - even in the Kingdom of Heaven. The spirit or soul referred to as Satan or Lucifer was once a child, a son, in the real Kingdom of Heaven. He exercised his "free will" to go his separate way and attempt to create his "own heaven." He even took what was estimated to be one-third of the creatures who were young children in that Kingdom with him, for they were still susceptible to his leadership. Those individuals now circulate in the Heavens, and we refer to them as various "Luciferian" space-races (who also travel in their more primitive spacecrafts, or UFO's). Having lost their standing in the true Kingdom of Heaven or the Kingdom of their CREATOR, they had no choice but to return to human-like behavior and mammalian limitations. They use the humans for their own purposes, and do all within their power to prohibit the humans from ever knowing the truth about their ex-Father's Kingdom. They bind the human souls to this world through: a preoccupation with sexuality (indulgence in all the pleasures/addictions of the human senses); reproductivity (family); service to the human kingdom (within a structure of indebtedness and credit); and non-disputable, "moral" responsibility to their family, community, race, nation, and their unknowingly distorted religious concepts.
- Many Bible students, some Christian denominations, and to a greater extent the so-called "charismatics" or "spirit-filled" say they are waiting for the "Second Coming." That same mind, that same information of the true Kingdom of Heaven, which was in Jesus, has come again, for the "second time," in this civilization. That mind, the one that spoke through the body named Jesus, told His followers that He would come again, though He also told them not to believe any who would say that "Jesus" (the name of His human body 2000 years ago) was on "this mountain" or in "that desert," for that "body" would not return. The two events that most Christians say they are eagerly anticipating have occurred: the "Second Coming" (as just described) and the "Raptures" (the first of which happened in 1975-76, the second of which is occurring now as the second harvest its "lifted out" of their world). The Luciferians, who have taken over the religions, would have their "faithful" die and go to their "heaven" without doing any of the necessary *overcoming*, for "He did it all" – "He shed His blood" – in order that you might "be saved." You can't simply be a good "Christian," die, and go to the true Kingdom of Heaven. You can only become a new creature, a Heavenly creature, while a Member of the Kingdom Level Above Human is incarnate in the human kingdom to take you through that "birthing." That birthing requires that you become dead to all humanness and have only the consciousness - the mind - of a child in that new Kingdom Level - totally under the care and keeping of your "new Father" (Older Member), your "new family," who takes you into
- This is obviously, by human judgment, the "Cult of Cults" but for the chosen, it's the only way into their "Heavenly Father's House." You will have to judge for yourselves who we are. The Church, the New Age, and the Charismatics will likely call us the Anti-Christ, for we don't simply stand for "peace," "love," and "light" for this world.

FOR MORE INFORMATION AND DISCUSSION ON THIS TOPIC, REPRESENTATIVES FROM THAT "NEXT LEVEL" WILL SPEAK AT:

"UFO CULT" RESURFACES WITH A FINAL OFFER

of the FORMULA for entering

The Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human

- the only real Heaven
- a physical Kingdom Level that cannot be entered "after you die"
- one that exists in the literal heavens, with its own unique biological
 "containers" or bodies, and modes of travel spacecrafts or "UFOs"
- Entering it requires "midwifing" by an Older Member from that Kingdom who is incarnate (in the human kingdom) to take you through that "birthing."
- That birthing requires: the shedding of all human-mammalian behavior, such as sexuality (all forms); ties (to family, human relationships, possessions, and responsibilities); addictions (of all types); habits; and self-concerns.
- This FORMULA was first offered to this civilization 2000 years ago, by one Older Member from that Kingdom Level (who incarnated into a body that was 29-30 years old).
- It was offered a *second* time in 1975/76 by two Older Members from that same Kingdom (who incarnated when the bodies that were "picked" and "prepped" for them were in their early 40's).
- It is *now* being offered, for the last time in this civilization, by those students (from the 1975/76 "yield") who have been taken through their "birthing" and are now representatives of that Kingdom Level.
- The Representative 2000 years ago, the two Representatives who came this time, and their students (the "yield") all came and will leave in spacecrafts or "douds of light."

REPRESENTATIVES FROM THAT 'NEXT LEVEL' WILL SPEAK AT:

	Reading material will be available. Come	EARLY if you want to know more about us.
FREE ADMISSION	WE ARE NOT FUNDED	YOUR ASSISTANCE IS WELCOME

UFOs,

SPACE ALIENS,

AND THEIR FINAL FIGHT FOR EARTH'S SPOILS

- ♦ All reproducing space aliens including mammalian and reptilian use Earth's humans simply for their own interests (and have been for thousands of years).
 - They intentionally keep humans falsely "programmed" or "in the dark"
 - primarily through religious concepts.
 - secondarily through reproductive and "humanitarian" concerns.
 - They support these preoccupations by transmitting images and thoughts into Earth's atmosphere around the clock.
 - These "Luciferians" abduct humans for genetic experimentation, rob healthy human specimens for their own next suit of clothes, and induct humans into their service.
- ♦ In spite of these facts, there is a true Kingdom of God a truly Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human, above all mammalian, reptilian, or any other reproductive species. It is a many-membered Kingdom that exists in the literal Heavens, with its own unique biological "containers" or bodies, and modes of travel spacecrafts or "UFOs." It is, in fact, more physically real than the world of the space aliens or humans. This Kingdom Level created the physical universe, as we know it, as a "holographic classroom," and the human-mammalian kingdom as a stepping stone. That hologram is about to be "rebooted" canceled and restarted for its usefulness and serviceability as a classroom has come to an end.
- ◆ Two thousand years ago, an Older Member in the real "Kingdom of Heaven," left behind His Next Level non-mammalian Body and incarnated into a "picked" and "prepped" human body at approx. its 29th year. He brought with Him the souls or "spirits" that His Father's Kingdom had nurtured in the past, in order that He might help them incarnate and change over their bodies. That formula for being bom into the Evolutionary Level Above Human requires: the shedding of all human-mammalian behavior, such as sexuality (all forms); ties (to family, human relationships, possessions, and responsibilities); addictions (of all types); habits; and self-concerns.
- ♦ That formula was offered a second time, in 1975/76 by two Older Members from that same Kingdom (who incarnated when the bodies, that were "picked" and "prepped" for them, were in their early 40's). They put out a "call" for the crew the souls who came with them and helped them incarnate (take over their bodies), while in virtual isolation for approx. 18 years.
- ◆ That "birthing" or incamating procedure requires "midwifing" personal tutoring by an Older Member from that Kingdom while incamate in the human kingdom. When a soul one brought here by the Next Level incamates, it must take control of a body (that was "picked" and "prepped" for it) to the degree that it ceases to perform as a human-mammalian, sufficiently to establish and sustain a well-founded loyalty to the Next Level through that Older Member. It is that loyalty and personal relationship with that Older Member that motivates those behavioral changes and makes that "newborn" viable.
- ♦ A very accelerated "classroom" (for "birthing" incarnating), is now being offered for the third and last time in this civilization, by those representatives from the 1975/76 "yield" to the remainder of the souls that have been saved from a previous time by the Next Level.
- ◆ The Representative 2000 years ago, the two Representatives who came in the early 1970's, and their students from that "yield" and the present one, all came and will leave in spacecrafts or "douds of light."

PEPPESENTATIVES	FPOM	THAT	NEXT	I EVEL	WILL	SPEAK	AT.

UFOs, SPACE ALIENS, AND THEIR FINAL FIGHT FOR EARTH'S SPOILS

[Some things DO has talked about: ideas that were relative to the most recent poster (UFO - Space Alien). This information is for your digestion and better understanding.]

- 1. In the same way that Bob Lazar speaks of how by controlling gravity it can pull objects in space to you, the heavens have physical properties like a hologram and can be switched off. What we call gravity is pretty much the key to moving around within the hologram from object to object.
- 2. Do can see that the soul that took the body named Jesus when it was in its late 20's, was on a mission from the "space race" (for lack of a better term) that is more advanced in all aspects ethical, etc. than any other "space race" (of course, it was also the first "space race" that we know anything about). All who are mammalian (in other words, are reproductive) including all other space races are experiments/products of that race. This is just another way of expressing this thought.
- 3. We are talking about UFOs, space races, and the fight for souls though not just a fight for souls, for in part it is a fight for the creatures and the garden. Since we are **minds** from where the hologram is designed, we have no concern because of the *physical* nature of the hologram and the *physical* creatures in the hologram, we have nothing to fear.
- 4. All mammalian (meaning reproductive) races, for their own survival, need vehicles, and many, if not all, are dependent on certain biological qualities certain spoils of this planet.
- 5. The Next Level is depositing souls they have saved from a previous time, who are still "believers." That may be all they're doing, even though we have talked about how, at this time, they may be making "deposits" of mind in some that please them. The only deposit that means something is the deposit of the soul who has been saved (from a previous nurturing) those the Next Level has been pleased with.
- 6. (In response to a question) DO doesn't know where these souls that are being deposited "grew up" (whether on this planet or another place), but the hardest test in their development is here they (we) are going through hell to reach Heaven.
- 7. The hologram is going to be turned off. DO doesn't think the other alien groups believe in the hologram they think they are for real. The Montauk information says that when they travel to the future, there's nothing here past 2012 (or so), and the "Down East Diamonds" fellow said the end was no later than 2003. We heard that the pope had recently prophesied that somewhere in the first decade after the year 2000 the end would come. (He realizes it might be even sooner because of the miscalculations in the calendar.) Our departure doesn't wait for that time. This idea of just "turning off the hologram" is more dramatic than "spading under." The hologram doesn't exist, except for the time that it is playing.
- 8. We received a letter from someone who had some trouble with our answer to his question about miracles (in our last letter). He had asked whether or not we would perform miracles of any kind. In other words, he asked for a sign. The prophesy said "no sign other than the sign of Jonah." The "sign of Jonah" is symbolic. Everyone thought Jonah was dead, but he was saved. Only those who succeed at this incarnating taking over their bodies, and not losing their consciousness when they rise out of this human kingdom will be the ones to be witnesses. (In other words, you have to go through it to witness the sign of Jonah. Only Jonah witnessed his experience.)

[When working on the last poster, DO explained several things which we're trying to put down for you. The following are notes from that discussion.]

- 1. DO wanted the poster to have the overview of coming from the point of view of UFOs, space alien races, and the fight or battle for the spoils, because the garden "program" is about to be rebooted canceled and restarted. What is happening now is the last worthwhile function of the planet's "civilization program" which is to be a staging for souls who were brought here for the purpose of incarnating in human bodies, to make the transition from human to Next Level.
- 2. (Trying to bottom-line things, DO was thinking of something like:) Two individuals, in the early 1970's, incarnated into (took over) two human bodies, that had been "picked" and "prepped" for them, started looking for the team that had the assignment of the first stage of the mission, which was a small team, to also take over bodies and be taken through that incarnating process. When one "takes over a body," it means you have it under control to a certain degree so that it ceases to perform as a reproductive mammal. And also you take over a body to the degree that you know for a fact you were brought for that express purpose, and the incarnating (control) is sufficient to sustain loyalty and function as a crew member in that project. Sustaining loyalty is more important than sustaining all (every procedure) of Next Level behavior. Because different ones, depending on the package they took over, will to different degrees have control in place. But they have to have in place the loyalty to the ones who have taken them through that "incarnating." The ones from the first group who survived in their loyalty, are ready to help others, who have previously received nourishment from (known) the Next Level, incarnate into their bodies for the time that remains. No one else is here to offer that no one else knows this or has accomplished this.

Then it became time to begin Stage 2: **seeking the remaining souls who were saved**, who had previous contact with the *real* Kingdom of Heaven, through Representatives from the *real* Kingdom of Heaven (who are no longer mammalian, and of the "race" who created all other races); or another way of saying it, looking for those souls here for the express purpose of moving into bodies, guided by those who've done it – and those who sustain their **loyalty** will go into that Kingdom.

When you incarnate into a body, and you have taken it over, and your loyalty is established (your faithfulness is established), then you are hooked up with – or in place to receive – eternal life, or life for all eternity. As long as that loyalty is sustained, you have the potential for eternal life. But faithfulness has to go hand-in-hand with behavior. Behavior is nothing without faithfulness, though faithfulness is something, even when you don't have the behavior down pat – though you can't believe and not do. But belief is not in the doing, but in the faithfulness to those Representatives. If you trust in Him – our midwife – the behavior follows. If a soul loses faithfulness (belief in their Rep), then the behavior gets that soul nowhere, and they'll eventually fall out of the behavior because their lifeline is broken, and the soul falls back to an advanced form of mammalian life.

- 3. "Mammalian" behavior is a good indicator of what isn't Next Level.
- 4. What is going on on the planet among the humans is a manifestation of the interests of the space aliens. The humans are just carrying out the interests of the space alien races it's what they "tune into," like tuning into a radio frequency, but more than that, because humans haven't chosen which channel to tune into. The space aliens came in with such strength filling the airwaves with their propaganda, and the "plants" respond according to the spirits in the plant and the strength (programming) of the plant itself.

As far as the Next Level is concerned, the significant time is right before the playing field is wiped clean and prepared for the new field. The souls they've saved who have had some association with the Creator's Kingdom are brought in – when the civilization is the most rotten – to incarnate. Those who are brought in, and connect, and their loyalty to that Kingdom is sustained, will leave with that Kingdom. This rottenness offers the most accelerated opportunity for change or "birthing" into the Next Level.

5. Luciferians are made up of those who had once received "life," who were once in the overcoming process. Did the Next Level let some rise to a certain point of technical skill (non-Earth bound) and ability without knowing the truth, or did they rise to that level of truth, learn the technology, then their loyalty was lost? Obviously, the latter is true. Alien groups may be abducting and breeding with humans, educating those "containers" to their concept of what is, in order to prepare them for better use (or service) – which by Next Level standards is all perverse and worthless. The human kingdom is meant as a stepping stone, yet the alien groups refuse to see it that way. This isn't to say that they cannot have in their service human plants, both on the Earth's surface and off

DO can't see what the aliens are interested in except to make a base for their activities, trying to take advantage of the Next Level presence here, because that presence can give them knowledge. In other words, they can tap that presence. For example, that presence has allowed medicine to determine that genes do this and that, that eliminating certain genes does this, or that genes are the time clock of the vehicle's aging.

6. One thing that is the key to this is understanding what the "soul" is. The souls that were saved – have life in them – were brought back to do this. If souls came up from the animal kingdom, DO believes that only the Next Level has charge of them – no one else. Could it be that a soul doesn't become a soul until it is under the keeping of the Next Level and has some Next Level knowledge or "life" in it? This means that if any individuals in the alien races have souls, they had to get them from the Next Level, by having gone through a degree of changeover – and then they went awry and turned away from the Next Level. This would mean that all human plants are simply "plants" – containers – with programming from outside the civilization. Humans are just programmed containers – with a time-capsuled program. And like the prison guard that stands there with a megaphone, "Everyone line up," the space-alien races with their "megaphones" are filling the air waves – telling the humans what to do. They separate the ones who are more advanced or skilled. The rotten plants begin "overpowering" the good ones. They let the plants be motivated by lusts – the garment, tobacco, alcohol, etc., (all industries being based on the lusts of the plant), and they keep programming the plants to have lower standards. Fifty years ago, humans had higher standards. Space races don't care, they have the humans thinking they are becoming more intelligent, but it boomerangs – AIDS, etc. When human containers have no Next Level type respect for each other, all systems of order go awry.

The space races may have areas in the heavens where they base, but they still have to come to Earth to rob vehicles. The Next Level sees to it that there are missing qualities in their world that they have to have from Earth. The aliens try to advance the plants to significant longevity (so that they might have better "new" bodies or longer lasting bodies of their slaves), by taking advantage of Next Level knowledge. (The plants are honored to serve in whatever way, because they see it as advancement.) Improving the plants – improving the environment, improving the genetic package, and improving space travel – is a Catch 22, because the aliens can't do it while continuing with mammalian behavior. Since the reproductive processes are stunted in space, the space races rob bodies from here in order to move into them, since their bodies wear out. So they are trying to develop higher-quality human containers.

Re: the reptilian race, DO is highly suspicious that they might be what is spoken of in legends as the ones who did the most against the Next Level effort in this civilization. The reptilians are even lower than the mammalian races. They displeased the Next Level so much that they were confined to that biological world, and DO doesn't think they can get out of that strata.

Aliens mainly use this planet for bodies, genetic development, the same way that humans use domesticated animals. They can rob souls by convincing a soul (one the Next Level has "saved") to come to their side – destroying their loyalty to the Next Level – keeping them preoccupied with lusts.

So *loyalty* is the key more than behavior, but behavior has to accompany loyalty because the one you're with won't put up with bad behavior, and your service is limited until your behavior improves.

There's going to be a new Heaven (a generation of space aliens replaced by new ones), and a new Earth (one recycled for service for a new civilization). In other words, a new hologram program after the rebooting.

Classroom Notes March 28, 1994

SOME NOTES TAKEN FROM DO'S DISCUSSION WITH STUDENTS

Jesus was not a religious man or spiritual person according to present-day interpretation. He was a man of the future – from the future, ahead of this civilization's time – from an actual physical Evolutionary Kingdom Above the human kingdom, in the same way that humans are supposedly an evolutionary kingdom level above Earth's animal kingdom. The Kingdom Level He was a part of has its *identity* with the spirit or soul, whereas the human kingdom identifies with the body. Members of the Kingdom that He came from treat their physical bodies as "suits of clothes" and thereby can leave their "Next Level" bodies behind and even incarnate in a human body as He did. The mind, or spirit, that was in Jesus did not incarnate in the infant, but rather it incarnated when the body He took was 29-30 years old, at the time of the event recorded as the "Holy Spirit" descending upon Him as a dove (at the river Jordan with John the Baptist). Compared to a human spirit, His Spirit, having come from that Next Kingdom Level, was a Holy Spirit, one to be revered by humans – seen as Divine – and rightfully so. The body that was picked for Him had been monitored and prepped since infancy by Members of that Kingdom Level Above Human in anticipation of the day He would incarnate into it. In the same way, in this generation, two bodies were picked and prepped for the two members that would incarnate into them, a Younger Member and an Older Member – a Son and his Father. This time those two Spirits came from that Next Kingdom Level in the early 1970's, and incarnated in their picked or chosen bodies, which were in their 40's

Then, in 1975, they put out a "call" for the spirits who came with them for this task, and these two Teachers assisted those prospective members of that Next Kingdom Level in incarnating into (taking over) the bodies that had been set aside for them. These two Teachers then took them out, or "lifted them out," with the bodies they would take charge of and assisted them in the tedious and difficult process of becoming totally new creatures, filling those bodies with the mind, the thoughts, the behavior, the "spirit" from the Kingdom Level Above Human. These students of the Kingdom of Heaven and prospective new members, have changed sufficiently in becoming new creatures of that new Kingdom to now be given the task of going out and finding the second and last wave of souls or spirits who have been brought back into the human kingdom to receive - incarnate into - the bodies that have been picked and prepped for them. As they connect with the first wave of new creatures, they too will be taken out of the world and through the incarnating process of taking over a body, aborting its human mind and programming, and filling it with the mind of their Father, His Father, and that Kingdom Level Above Human. This is what some Bible students refer to as the second resurrection or the second rapture. These minds, these souls who successfully bond to their new Father and his Kingdom - their new Kingdom - will literally leave the human kingdom and enter membership into the physical Kingdom from whence the mind, the soul that was in Jesus, and the minds, the souls that are in these Teachers, came. As Jesus came and left in a cloud of light, so also these Teachers, along with their prospective students from both waves, came and will leave in the same manner (a spacecraft, "UFO" belonging to the Kingdom of "God"). They will not need to be a part of the human kingdom again. Those who have successfully overcome human-mammalian behavior and thinking (under the tutorship of their Teachers - their new Fathers - from that Kingdom) and have replaced it with the behavior and thinking of that next Kingdom Level will now enter that next Kingdom and be beginners in service, for the first time, to the true Kingdom of Heaven - the only real Kingdom of God.

All souls retain, at all evolutionary levels, the free will to accept tutorship, remain loyal to their parentage in that Kingdom Level, or separate, feeling they no longer need to remain a child, a servant – even in the Kingdom of Heaven. The spirit or soul referred to as Satan or Lucifer was once a child, a son, a student of the real Kingdom of Heaven. He exercised his free will to go his separate way and attempt to create his own heaven. He even took what was estimated as a third of the creatures who were young children in that Kingdom with him, for they were still susceptible to his leadership. Those individuals now circulate in the Heavens, and we refer to them as various Luciferian space-races (who also travel in their more primitive spacecrafts – UFOs). Having lost their standing in the true Kingdom of Heaven or the Kingdom of their Creator, they had no choice but to return to human-like behavior and mammalian limitations. They manipulate the humans as their slaves and do all within their power to prohibit the humans from ever knowing the truth about their ex-Father's Kingdom. They bind the human souls and minds to this world through a preoccupation with sexuality (indulgence in all the pleasures/addictions of the human senses), reproductivity (family), service to the human kingdom, within a structure of indebtedness (credit, borrowing, etc.) and responsibility to their family, community, race, nation, and distorted religious concepts, and all other aspects of the human kingdom.

Many Bible students, some Christian denominations, and to a greater extent the so-called "charismatics" or "spirit-filled" say they are waiting for the "Second Coming." That same mind, that same information of the Kingdom of Heaven, has come again for the second time in this civilization. That mind, the One that spoke through the body named Jesus, told His followers that He would come again, though He also told them not to believe them if people would say that Jesus (the name of His human body 2000 years ago) was on this mountain or in this desert. What the Christians say they are looking for: the Second Coming, the Second Resurrection (the opportunity that is before you now), the Second Rapture (the first having happened in '75 for the first wave), which will take those of the second resurrection out of this world, are all here. "Resurrection from the dead" is used in the context of all are "dead" until receiving the mind or spirit (life) from the Kingdom of Heaven. Unfortunately, the Luciferians, who have taken over the religions, would have you expect heaven on Earth as devoted human families. You can't be a good little family Christian and die and go to Heaven. You can only become a new creature, a heavenly creature, while a member of the Kingdom of Heaven is incarnate in the human kingdom to take you through that birthing. That birthing requires that you become dead to all humanness and have only the consciousness of a child in that new Kingdom Level - totally under the care and keeping of your new Father, your new family, who will take you into that Kingdom. These children of the first resurrection are now holding meetings, seeking those who have received a "gift" of the possibility of receiving this nurturing and birthing into that next Kingdom.

This is obviously by human judgment the "Cult of Cults," but for the chosen, it's the only way into their "Heavenly Father's House." You choose. According to your judgment shall you be judged.

HES BACK, THE ONE 'THE WORLD' HATED AND KILLED BEFORE!

WE'RE BACK, HIS "ADOPTED" WHO WE'RE TREATED THE SAME!

WHERE WILL YOU STAND?

THE "BLASPHEMY'S" THE SAME - THE TEST IS THE SAME FOR ALL OF US -"LEAVE ALL BEHIND" AND GO WITH THEM - OR TAKE YOUR CHANCES.

- ♦ Most who "say" they are looking for Him to return won't accept Him (for He hasn't come in the way they expected). Some of those who've had it with today's religions will suspect that what He's saying might be true. A tiny few will know Him and that what He is saying is true.
- ♦ There is a true Kingdom of God a truly Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human, above all mammalian or any other reproductive species. It is a manymembered Kingdom that exists in the literal Heavens, with its own unique biological containers or bodies, and modes of travel - spacecrafts or "UFOs." It is, in fact, more physically real than the world of the space aliens or humans. This Next Kingdom Level created the physical world, as we know it, as a "holographic dassroom, and the human-mammalian kingdom as a stepping stone. That hologram is about to be rebooted - canceled and restarted - for its usefulness and serviceability as a dassroom have come to an end
- All religions were designed as "prep" for this day, but the "adversary forces" have corrupted them.
- Two thousand years ago, an Older Member in the real Kingdom of Heaven, left behind His Next Level (nonmammalian) body and incarnated into a "picked" and "prepped" human body at approx. its 29th year. He brought with Him the souls that His Father's Kingdom had nurtured in the past, in order that He might help them incarnate and change over their bodies. That formula for being bom into the Evolutionary Level Above Human requires: the shedding of all humanmammalian behavior, such as all forms of sexuality; ties to family, human relationships, and possessions; addictions of all types; habits; and self-concerns. These must be replaced with the thinking, the Mind, and the ways of the Next Level.
- ♦ That formula was brought again in 1975/76, by two Older Members from that same Kingdom (who incarnated when the bodies that were "picked" and prepped for them were in their early 40's). They

- took the names "Bo and Peep" and later, "Ti and Do. They put out a call for the crew - the souls who came with them - and helped them incarnate (take over their bodies), while in isolation (separated from the world) for approx. 18 years.
- ♦ The Older Member of the two (Ti) left His human female body in 1985, returned to the physical Kingdom of God to re-enter His body in that Next Level (from whence He still serves this project). This finds them once again, in the same relationship with the crew and each other - that they were in 2000 years ago.
- ♦ That birthing or incarnating procedure requires midwifing - personal tutoring - by an Older Member from that Kingdom who is incamate in the human kingdom. When a soul - one brought here by the Next Level - incarnates, it must take control of a body (one that was "prepped" for it) to the degree that it ceases to perform as a human sufficiently to establish and sustain a wellfounded loyalty to the Next Level through that Older Member. It is that loyalty and personal relationship with that Older Member that motivates those behavioral changes, making that "newborn" viable.
- ♦ A very accelerated "classroom" (for incarnating) is now being offered for the third and last time in this civilization, by those representatives from the 1975/76 "yield" to the remainder of the souls that have been saved from a previous time by the Next Level. In other words, that first crew is gathering the remainder of their crew - holding meetings as of January '94 - before exiting.
- If this information "strikes a chord" in you, you have received a "chip" (of recognition) from the Next Level, though the hard work of "changeover" can be done only by your unending effort under the supervision of the Representatives who are here now.
- ♦ The two Representatives who came in the early 1970's, and their crew (student reps), all came and will leave in spacecrafts or clouds of light - the same way the Representative left 2000 years ago.

REPRESENTATIVES FROM THAT "NEXT LEVEL" WILL SPEAK AT:

some desire to advance beyond racial consciousness some beyond gender and sexual consciousness some beyond religious consciousness

some desire to advance even

BEYOND all HUMAN behavior

for the sake of the Evolutionary Level Above Human - the "Kingdom of God"

SOME WHO ARE DEVOTING THEIR ENTIRE LIVES TO THIS ENDEAVOR WILL SPEAK ON:

- How this Evolutionary Level Above Human is a many- membered Kingdom a physical level of existence above the human kingdom (with souls, minds, and bodies not just "spirit"). This Kingdom Level makes its "Headquarters" in the most distant segment of the Heavens outside of "time" from whence all Creation originates, both terrestrial and extraterrestrial.
- How membership in the Kingdom Level Above Human is attained by outgrowing or rising above (overcoming) all human-mammalian characteristics and behavior, including all forms of sexuality, human family ties, addictions, and human self-serving ways. This overcoming can be done only under the direct personal tutorship of a member or members of that Kingdom while they are incarnate in human bodies.
- How the door to that Kingdom is briefly open, for a second time, now at the close of this Age.
- How life, from the Kingdom of God's point of view, begins when a soul receives from that
 Kingdom a "deposit of recognition" of the information regarding that Kingdom Level's existence,
 and recognition of a Representative from that Level Above Human. The soul can choose to
 accept further life, or "nourishment," from members of that Level indefinitely, or reject it at any
 point and fall back into "darkness" (ignorance), or "death."
- How these Representatives from the Evolutionary Level Above Human incarnated into (took over adult human bodies) in the mid-1970's and have been separate from the world practicing non-sexual, non-mammalian behavior for the past 18 years.
- How religions have, in fact, unknowingly become victims of slavery to "Luciferian" forces "space races" who represent themselves to humans as "gods," but who are nothing more than technically advanced humans (clinging to human behavior) from previous civilizations, who use the discarnate (spirit) world to keep humans preoccupied with their addictions, and who travel in primitive "UFOs." The Next Level the true Kingdom of God has truly advanced space-time travel vehicles, or spacecrafts, and live in a non-temporal, non-perishable "world."
- How human physical bodies are only containers (suits of clothes) for souls; how the soul is the true identity; and how invasive influences - discarnate "spirits" - can be recognized and aborted.
- How this information is the same information that the Next Level sent with its Representative 2000 years ago.
- How the crucial question of the moment is: who of those who have received a "deposit of recognition" will be able to choose to take this "giant step"?

MEETING TIME AND I	PLACE AF	REASF	OLLOWS:
--------------------	----------	-------	---------

UFO TWO AND CREW SAY:

"THE SHEDDING OF OUR BORROWED HUMAN BODIES MAY BE REQUIRED IN ORDER TO TAKE UP OUR NEW BODIES BELONGING TO THE NEXT WORLD."

IF YOU WANT TO LEAVE WITH US YOU MUST BE WILLING TO LOSE EVERYTHING OF THIS WORLD IN ORDER TO HAVE LIFE IN THE NEXT. CLING TO THIS WORLD AND YOU'LL SURELY DIE.

- Crew says they are from another Time an Evolutionary Kingdom Level Far Above Human (what humans refer to as the Kingdom of God) where Creation originates.
- They admit to an "undercover" presence for more than 20 years.
- Their bodies (as containers) were "picked" and "prepped" by others from their "world" beginning as early as the late '20's, though they've been bringing in crew members (in soul bodies) from their spacecrafts (UFOs) on Earth's surface since the early 1970's (the first wave in mid-1970's, the second and final wave in the early 1990's), for them to individually begin "incarnating" or taking over those prepped bodies.
- Each crew member has taken over an adult human body the two crew instructors first who subsequently
 gathered and assisted other crew members in gaining control over their chosen human bodies.
- They say that this planet is ruled by malevolent adversary races of space aliens and has been, for the most part, since this immediate civilization's beginning.
- They say that Representatives from their time nurtured a number of human strains in the early stages of this
 civilization, and later sent two Representatives (the younger of which was incarnate) 2000 years ago, for a
 brief visit with a small crew (in training) to attempt to expose to the humans their enslaved predicament,
 while even offering them a way out.
- They say that Earth's humans are unknowingly even more enslaved today. The malevolent aliens use psychological warfare" techniques to keep Earth's humans bound in a state of regression, while thinking they are advancing.
- This visiting crew states that their "world" is a genderless (sexless), non-mammalian (though certainly non-reptilian), crew-minded, service-oriented world that finds greed, lust, and self-serving pursuits abhorrent.
- They say that they can explain how their numbers periodically may increase, and how "new" members can be born in a human body (its soul "awakened" out of dormancy) and can use that human body as its "cocoon" or "chrysalis" for its next-world body (what some orientations refer to as "glorified body"). Their world's members do not seek independence, but live to look entirely to their "Older" (more experienced) Members, on up the "vine" to the "Chief of Chiefs."
- Now, as they prepare to leave, they are more open about their purpose, since possible adverse reactions by this world to their knowledge and behavior, can no longer interfere with their mission.
- They say that they may be required to discard their "undercover costume" (their borrowed human body) as they depart leaving their "chrysalis" behind.
- If their Father does not require this "disposition" of them He will take them up into His "cloud of light" (spacecraft) before such "laying down of bodies" need occur.
- Any who would be "born" into their world must willingly break all ties to this world, forsaking all human-mammalian behavioral traits. The physical bodies in their world are in comparison to human bodies incorruptible and imperishable (non-decaying).
- They feel strongly that all visitations from the Evolutionary Level Above Human have been corrupted by the malevolent space alien races into binding human religions as soon as those "Next Level" members departed.
- This crew claims that the Level Above Human is in the process of recycling Earth's environment and inhabitants in preparation for a new beginning.



Appendix A:

STATEMENTS WRITTEN BY STUDENTS

hen it became evident that we were going to publish some of our material as a book, some of the students indicated that they would like to contribute. Although some of those who wanted to write a statement felt that they might not be well qualified, they were encouraged to express what they desired. The following are the students' attempts to express the thoughts and concepts our Older Members have addressed in the pages of this book and have shared with us throughout this classroom experience.

Ingredients of a Deposit - Becoming a New Creature

As the world becomes more aware of our presence and the information we are leaving behind, we know we have to anticipate being confronted with the typical "anti-cult" accusations and condemnations that will be made about us – particularly those aimed at our Teachers, Ti and Do. The majority of the media (whose degree of commentary and biased judgment has gotten completely corrupted and out of control), plus the righteous religious, the government/law-enforcement agencies, and cult-awareness groups, will most likely quickly jump to defend the "accepted (Luciferian) norm" by trying to convince the masses to believe that the students of Ti and Do must be "weak-minded" individuals who had nothing going for them in this world, or that they were duped or brainwashed by two mesmerizing, charismatic cult leaders. For, surely, no one in their right mind would willingly join a "cult" in the first place, let alone stay in one for over twenty years – throwing away the precious opportunity for participating in family, career, and all the other "normal" pursuits in the human kingdom.

Nothing could be further from the truth. I know, beyond any shadow of a doubt, that Ti and Do are two Older Members, two Representatives from the Next Level – the Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human, the Kingdom of God. I know that all the ways and behavior, all the procedures and instructions, and all the knowledge and wisdom taught to us by Ti and Do are not available or taught anywhere else on the planet. It is clearly beyond human. I know beyond a shadow of a doubt that I have had a previous relationship with them before – that I (the soul that has taken over and now occupies this human body I am wearing) have had previous nurturing by Ti and Do during prior visitations to this "garden," including the Next Level's presence in this civilization approximately 2000 years ago (just two days ago Next Level time).

How do I know this? It's not only because Ti and Do have told me so. It's also because of *proof* from personal experience. I recognize this information. It's as though I was already familiar with it. For example, part of Ti and Do's task during this mission was to *restore the truth* of how a soul may literally make the transition from the human kingdom into the true Heavenly Kingdom, after having overcome humanness – and how this *metamorphic* process can *only* be done under the direct supervision of Representatives of the Kingdom of Heaven and only *while* these Reps or Teachers are *incarnate* in a human "vehicle" or body. They alone possess the hidden knowledge of "how Members of the Next Level are born," and that it requires breaking all ties with the human kingdom, and shedding all human-mammalian behavior and thinking.

This is the same formula taught by the Representative who was here approximately 2000 years ago, the one religions refer to as Jesus. He told His disciples to go and preach, saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand." "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except by me." What this meant was, "I'm here. I am the one who was sent by my Father to offer you the way out of the human kingdom. Only I have the formula of how to get to heaven – how you have to leave everything behind, including your own life in this world, and come and follow me and be my disciple." He made it very clear that separating from the world and having a "personal relationship" with Him, while He was incarnate in a human body, was a requirement and the only way to prepare for entering the next Kingdom. "My sheep know my voice and they follow me."

Before His departure, He knew that His disciples hadn't overcome the world sufficiently to go with Him, so He told them that He would come back for them again at the end of the Age. That time is now. It is the end of the Age. The same mind, the same knowledge of the Next Level that was present 2000 years ago is here again, as was promised – in the Two Older Members of the Next Level who were sent – Ti and Do. And many of those students/disciples who were present with the Representative 2000 years ago are back now, with Ti and Do, to pick-up where they left off during their last mission to this civilization.

How does this Recognition work? Where does it come from? In Do's most recent written statements, *Undercover Jesus Surfaces Before Departure* and '95 Statement by an ET Presently Incarnate, he goes into a lot of detail describing deposits. What is a deposit? It is potentially the "gift" of life into the real physical Evolutionary Level Above Human. A deposit can be described as an "implant," or a "chip," or a tiny fragment or "seed" of Next Level mind that is deposited into a human plant by members of the Next Level. The nature of any deposit – the "program" it contains – will vary depending on who the recipient is.

A first-time deposit contains the beginning of a "soul" – which is the new "container" or receptacle for Next Level mind, and is the beginning of a new creature. In other words, if the Next Level determines that an individual has a potential for goodness and deserves the opportunity to be given a chance to be nourished by them, and if they choose to offer it the choice to become a future member of the Next Evolutionary Level, they make a "deposit" that contains a soul with a very small amount of Next Level information – it's like a tiny Next Level fetus. The program in that deposit contains a "chip" of recognition of a Rep who is presently incarnate, and the capacity to believe that what that Rep or Teacher says is true. If that new soul chooses to believe that Rep and to bond to him, is thirsty, and exerts all his effort to take in the mind that is being offered to him, then at the end of that visitation, that soul will be "saved" or "put on ice" for a future time, when it can be brought back into a garden such as Earth when a Rep will be incarnate again, and continue where it left off in its previous time of growth or nourishment until it is sufficiently weaned or separated from the human kingdom.

When a soul is a "returnee," that is, it is brought back (to continue in its overcoming and nurturing that it had begun previously) at a time when Reps will be present again, the program in the deposit it receives will be more advanced. The deposit will be a match for the degree of advancement of that soul as well as a match for the handicaps of the particular human vehicle (body) it will be occupying – for these handicaps offer it the opportunity for the additional lessons it needs. This deposit would most likely contain:

- a "chip" of recognition of the Reps of the Level Above Human that would be sent,
- the capability to recognize the information regarding the existence of the true Kingdom of God,
- a fragment of Next Level mind that finds its recipient wanting to break ties with the world and seek out the Teachers or Representatives that are presently incarnate,
- the wisdom to discern what isn't true as the recipient is lead through experiences prior to connecting with the Rep,
- the early stages of loss of respect for the world and its systems family, government, religion, money, etc.
- a feeling like, "I don't fit here," "I hate this corrupt world," or "I just want to go home to God."

Ingredients of a Deposit

Page 2 of 3

[Jesus was referring to the deposit when He said, "No one comes to Me unless the Father Who sent Me attracts and draws him and gives him the desire to come to Me, and I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:44.]

If "I" - the identity - am the soul - containing Next Level mind, then this borrowed human body I am wearing is not me. It was "tagged" with a deposit by Members of the Next Level and set aside for my use for this task, and "I" probably had a very off-and-on relationship with the body, according to the instructions given to me and my invisible Next Level helpers - at a briefing aboard a spacecraft prior to coming into this atmosphere. Most of the soul (containing Next Level mind), was outside the vehicle, and the deposit wasn't really activated until the time-capsule program was set in motion - to make contact with the two incarnate Representatives from the Kingdom of Heaven, Ti and Do.

Humans, for the most part, *identify* as being the *body* they are wearing. Most of their entire life is preoccupied with the physical body – because they assume *that is who they are* (out of ignorance – due to the distorted truths and misinformation imposed on them by society – unknowingly under the guidance of the "Luciferian" space-aliens). They dwell on the appearance of the body, its physical condition, its consuming, its relationships, its ties and responsibilities to others, and many get their greatest satisfaction from the end results of reproduction. But we are not the body we are wearing. It is simply a *plant*, a "container" for our spirit (or mind). If you think of the body as the hardware, the spirit is like the software. The *spirit* in the human plant is made up of a combination of: a) the *genetic emanations* of the vehicle, resulting from the many experiences of that genetic strain; b) the *summation of its experiences* and effects from its environment during the present lifetime; c) and the influence of discarnates (out of body spirits) that like to time-share the use of our body with us. Most humans in this civilization are simply a *plant* containing a *spirit* that really has no "life" in it, for without any Next Level mind there is no *life* information. Only a "soul" contains pure Next Level mind – knowledge of the true Kingdom of God and the potential of having a future, and no human has a "soul" which contains life unless it has been deposited in them by Members of the Next Level. Only the Next Level can deposit "souls" in the human kingdom, and this only occurs during the "seasons" that the Next Level comes in close – around the time of their visitations.

Thus, when the Next Level picks the human bodies (containing spirits) that we (Ti, Do, and crew) must enter into as we begin this task of "incarnating," the body that we will be borrowing (and eventually taking over) has in a sense a mind of its own – made up of all the desires and awarenesses of its genetic background. It has its own likes and dislikes, its desires to indulge in addictions and pleasures, lots of misinformation concepts, strong ties and responsibilities to other human plants it's related to, and even seemingly positive desires, like wanting to be a good humanitarian or "be a good human." When the Next Level "tags" a human vehicle for a returning soul to use – which means the deposit is "implanted" – then confusion and conflict set in between the desires of the vehicle (and the spirits that associate with it) and the desires of the Next Level mind contained in the deposit, that says (mostly in the subconscious), "It's time to sever all those ties, it's time to stop indulging in that human-mammalian behavior, wake up, there's a task you have to do, the truth is simple, you've got to find your teachers"!

To illustrate how real this deposit is, I'd like to briefly illustrate how it worked for me. The vehicle that I was about to take over began showing obvious symptoms of having a "deposit" in the early to mid-70's. First it was mainly feeling a "presence" and having strong thoughts of wondering, "What am I supposed to do? What do you want me to do?" while feeling very close to and wanting to talk to God in my silence. Usually, without warning, the vehicle would suddenly have thoughts like, "I'm not one of these. Who are these primitive people?" For a few years it went through wanting to become a nun (assuming religion was where the truth should be found), to later giving up traditional religion and searching out other religions and philosophies – but nothing seemed right. The vehicle hitch-hiked through other nations to explore other cultures, and across the U.S., losing interest in the traditional medical career and investigating alternative health care, newage, and on and on. Still wondering, "What on Earth am I doing here?" and begging God to "Please show me, what am I supposed to do"? Sometimes the vehicle's impulses were very strong in regard to all the typical indulgences of the 70's, and at times another voice would speak up and it would seem so clear that celibacy was the right thing, drugs had to go, and the idea of marriage and kids seemed totally out of the question. There was an increasing sense of urgency to leave the East coast and get to Oregon. Every deposit has a different program, but looking back, I can see clearly how this vehicle was so carefully led through a series of experiences that eventually led it to show up at a meeting by the Two in Waldport, Oregon on September 14, 1975.

The day before the Waldport meeting was when I had my first contact with anything connected to Ti and Do. A friend and I thought we were going to a musical event a few hours away in Eugene, but it was canceled. Instead we ended up walking around town and went into a bookstore. That moment changed my life. I was looking at a poster announcing a public meeting. It was titled "UFO's," which hadn't really meant that much to me previously. But then I read on: "Two individuals say they are about to leave the human level and literally (physically) enter the next evolutionary level. Followers of "The Two" will discuss how the transition from the human level to the Next Level is accomplished and when this may be done." Wow! It felt like a bolt of electricity went right through me. An alarm went off in my head – like a sudden unconscious recognition of something very familiar, and it was already seeming clear that I'd found what I was looking for. It was as though that combination of words used on the poster was a key that unlocked something inside me. When that mind deposit is activated, the little program in there that is identifying as "you" – that was started some time ago – starts identifying as "you" again – because it is you. We drove toward Waldport that night.

A statement written by Ti and Do was passed out to everyone as we arrived at the meeting in Waldport. As I read it, and as I listened to Ti and Do speak, I (the deposit – containing my soul made up of Next Level mind) immediately recognized the information and my Teachers. Something inside me knew, "This is it! This is what I'm here for. The truth is simple." The Two had it all summed up on one typed page – the whole truth. I couldn't believe it. All the pieces of the puzzle fit together. A part of that one page statement read:

...a human who seeks only to become a member of his next evolutionary kingdom may become a member of that kingdom if he completely overcomes all the aspects and influences of the human level providing he has found favor with a member of that next level who will direct him through his metamorphosis...the human can complete this changeover only before his death as a human...

Ingredients of a Deposit

Page 3 of 3

...There are two individuals here now who have also come from that kingdom, incarnate as humans, awakened...They are sent from the same kingdom by the "Father" to bear the same truth that was Jesus'...restore its accurate meaning...Those who believe this process and <u>do</u> it will be "lifted up" individually and "saved" from death – literally...

There was quite a crowd at a follow-up meeting in Eugene a day or two later, and amidst an atmosphere of chaos, fear, and confusion – I looked up to the heavens and said to whoever was guiding and watching over me – "I'm incapable of judging this – I'm in your hands – Please show me what to do – If this is right, you make it happen." Within a few minutes, a couple of followers of the Two motioned to me to come over to them and asked some questions. I guess they could sense my sincerity, because they gave me a piece of paper with a destination written on it of where to meet them next.

Several hundred miles away, and a few days later, after having "walked out the door of the vehicle's life," I rendezvoused with the group and spoke to Ti and Do for the first time. I remember the moment as clear as a bell. We were at a campground on a high mesa in Colorado, and Ti and Do were sitting in a couple of lawn chairs, meeting individually with the new prospective students who came out of the Waldport meeting. As I approached them, Ti asked, "How can we help you?" This vehicle was speechless at first, and I remember so clearly that the impulse I had was to want to drop to my knees and cover my eyes. The only way I can describe it is the way it interpreted through this vehicle's computer, colored by its old religious programming – because it felt like I was standing before my Lord, my God. They seemed so familiar, but the thought I had was, "It seems so strange to see you in these human bodies." (Like normally, where we come from, where they occupy heavenly bodies, I wouldn't be able to gaze upon them.) All this was going through my head while I was trying to think of something to say. We talked a few moments. The point is, it was pretty clear that I had known them previously, but not in these human bodies or "suits of clothes," and that their minds were much older and wiser than I could even begin to comprehend. That night we all camped together and I slept outside watching the stars. I was so thankful, so elated, so relieved, that I was home, with my true family – my soul family. Now that I was connected with my Teachers, I knew I was safe – in their hands and the Next Level's safe-keeping. There was no more fear. The best way I know to describe how I felt was, "My joy no man can take away."

For those who may be quick to judge that Ti and Do are two con-artists who deceived these innocent students into following them, whether for personal ego or for monetary gain, or any other reason you might conjure up, you're gravely mistaken. I am not an innocent victim. It is beyond any doubt to me that we students and our Teachers are not from this world, but from the Level Above Human. We had a task to come to this garden and incarnate into these borrowed adult human bodies that were "tagged" with a deposit and set aside for us, and abort all human mind, while replacing it by filling the soul with the mind of the Next Level as taught to us by our Teachers. Then as the Next Level mind increases - and the soul begins to grow larger - the soul becomes a new "physical body" (invisible to humans because it's of a higher vibration) a newborn - in a new species. This is being "born again" in the truest sense. If the soul has grown sufficiently that the mind it contains is a match for the conduct and ways of that Next Kingdom, the true Kingdom of God, then that soul - new creature - will be issued a new "outer shell" or more advanced suit of clothes ("glorified body") upon physically entering the Next Level, when we shed this human container at the conclusion of our task here. The Level Above Human is a genderless Kingdom, and it is through this "metamorphic process" that it "reproduces" or adds to its Kingdom membership. To complete this metamorphosis usually requires more than one period of visitation from the Level Above Human. For example, we feel that probably all the students of Ti and Do were given their initial deposit some time ago, during prior visitations from Next Level Representatives. As long as those souls continued to look to their source of nourishment and remain loyal and faithful, then they were "put on ice," so to speak, in the keeping of the Next Level, between visitations, to be re-deposited and again connect with and seek the nurturing from a Rep during the next visitation.

Now, at the close of the Age, all souls who have ever been given a deposit by the Next Level during any part of this present civilization, are back – incarnate again. Even those who may have "fallen away" at one time, have a new opportunity to be restored. Those human plants who do not have a deposit will not even be capable of comprehending what we say, but there may be many human plants out there who have been given a deposit by Members of the Next Level for the first time, and will be able to recognize that what we are saying is true and the only thing that makes any sense to them. How an individual responds to us and our information will determine whether they will have a *future*, and a further relationship with the Next Level. In other words, coming in contact with this information will force a decision for *all* with *souls* (whether new deposits or returnees) and the stand they individually take will judge or determine their future.

For several months in late '75 and early '76 while still holding meetings, searching for the rest of the crew who came with Ti and Do from the Next Level, many of us only saw Ti and Do a couple of times. Quite a few new followers dropped out during that time, and we now understand why. It was because some were simply curiosity seekers, some were humans (without a deposit) just looking for an adventure, and some were part of the crew who came to be with Ti and Do on this mission and had a deposit, but found the disciplines to be too difficult – because they weren't successful in overriding the desires of the vehicle they were wearing. However, many followers did survive this early weeding-out process. These are those who had deposits – who had a strong sense of knowing that they were sent here at this time to do a task, and had a strong recognition of Ti and Do and the information they brought.

It was in late June/early July of 1976 that Ti and Do gathered all their surviving new students/disciples together in Medicine Bow National Forest in Wyoming. Here is where the intensive "classroom" for learning Next Level ways and behavior began. This is when Ti and Do really began taking us through the process of "incarnating" – what Ti and Do must have told us a million times before we finally began to grasp it – how to "get your mind into your vehicle."

Lyvody March 16, 1996

The Truth Is...

If only I could express clearly what I have come to know and feel, there is no one who could doubt the veracity of what you will read here. But this brain is fallible, and even though I ask from the depths of my heart and soul to be only an instrument of my Older Members' mind, experience has shown me time and again how I unknowingly can let this "package" I'm wearing color what is expressed and also how your reception will be distorted by your own prejudices, fears, and lack of direct experience/knowledge. Again, I ask, Ti and Do, please give me your perspective and clarity, your objectivity, and compassion so that what I write to leave behind will have some value.

A little over 21 years ago, I entered and started taking over (incarnating into) a 32-year old vehicle (body). I don't know exactly how it works, but recognize that prior to this incarnation (during this generation) I had a close association with this specific vehicle (body) for some time – how long, I don't know, nor does it matter. This vehicle had been "tagged," or picked for me because its combined experiences and genetic blueprint would provide me with the very opportunities needed to develop the characteristics that would make me more like my Older Members, more like members of the Next Evolutionary Level Above Human (the "Next Level"), what you know as the Kingdom of God.

Before this vehicle (body) had any conscious knowledge of the Next Level, it must have been given a "deposit" of Next Level mind, because there was at least a hope and desire for something more than the human kingdom had to offer. That hope became desperation – there HAD to be a Designer, there HAD to be something more, for every institution – marriage, family, religion, government, education – every person, everything that the human existence had to offer the vehicle personally fell short, failed, or required compromise of principles, compromise of values, compromise in relationships of all kinds – compromise of truth and knowledge. The vehicle felt guilty for having these thoughts and feelings and tried to keep them hidden, even to itself – kept under control, feeling it was the result of its own failure to see things in a better light.

Just prior to my incarnation, this vehicle experienced a kind of "revelation" while standing on top of a tall building looking down at people scurrying about, cars, buses, phone lines, roadways, smog, billboards, etc. Nothing particular was going through the brain, but for several days questions about the vehicle's purpose had dominated all thoughts. Suddenly, it was like watching a huge screen, showing the world – all humanity – the extent of ignorance, lack of development, the corruption, selfishness, and greed – the big picture, as from afar, in a moment of extreme clarity, and it was the most overwhelming emotion the vehicle had ever experienced. It was incomprehensible how it all happened and why humans made the choices they made. After the experience, a feeling of emptiness followed...except for this persistent hope and desire for something more.

Within a couple of weeks, there was to be a meeting with a man and woman talking about Human Individual Metamorphosis. When Ti and Do walked through the door at the meeting place, this vehicle went into shock. I called out, "I KNOW them. I KNOW them." At that time there wasn't enough of me in the vehicle to understand that it was the *mind* I knew, but I feel there was probably some kind of briefing prior to my incarnation that allowed me to recognize even the vehicles they wore. Now, you can say, "Well, she was unhappy and vulnerable and a victim of her weakness." But I know that it was just the opposite. Those adjectives may have applied to the vehicle when it gave in to human indulgences that only numbed the pain temporarily but never left the vehicle satisfied – and NEVER filled the heart. And the more the vehicle tried to play the human and humanitarian games, the more it felt like it was living a lie and the more sick it felt inside.

When I met Ti and Do, my life in this generation started. And it was a rough start. What conflict I had with this vehicle at first – its experiences had made it become untrusting, skeptical, full of negativity, bitterness, fear, and pain. Then along came these two individuals who spoke softly, with a decided lack of confidence but clearly from authority. They were obviously not "selling" anything, but it was equally obvious that what information they shared was an opportunity that would not come around again if I didn't have the guts to respond with my heart. You can read about the knowledge they shared with us that day. For me it made all the pieces fit. It made sense in a very practical way. They answered my questions and continued to answer my questions in ways that were proof to me that they had to have come from an evolutionary level above human

Aside from all the "high falootin" knowledge that our Older Members have shared with us over the years, to me the most impressive gift they have given us, and continue to give us, are the ways, guidelines, and help in changing our conduct and behavior so that we can be *among* Members of the Next Level without running any of them off. By changing, we are literally becoming new creatures.

I could write books about what my Older Members have done for us, and for me personally, but you still wouldn't get the picture. It's because there's nothing in your experience, nothing on this planet that is an equivalent, so you have nothing to compare this to. Ti and Do did not just tell us what to do, although they let us know in minute detail the way Members of the Next Level would do everything. But it has mostly been their sustained example of restrained, refined behavior that has been the strongest and best teacher, while at the same time increased my desire to be more like them, made me want more than anything to be with them. You can't imagine the level of discipline that is required to attain the vehicular control that would make you acceptable as a new beginner in the Next Level. And since they do not force you to do anything, you must on your own see the *value* in their ways, and want to be a part of what they are with all your heart, with all your mind, and all your soul, or you will want to go another direction. There's no way you can pretend to like it – it just won't work. And there's no way you can pretend to become a new creature – actual change has to take place.

I'm here because a long time ago, for some reason, I caught the Next Level's eye (why I was honored in this way, I don't know, but boy, am I grateful); I recognized my Older Members, and acted on what I felt and heard. I am extremely thankful to be here and that my Older Members have been so patient with me. Ti and Do and the Next Level are my life. Without them, there is nothing – literally. Nothing else is real. They have shown me pure love. They have shown me how to work to be free of influences and anything that is not Next Level mind. We have laughed heartily together, and there is nothing on Earth more enjoyable than Next Level humor. On rare occasions we have cried together while healing from a difficult growth experience. My Older Members frequently question themselves and doubt that they are being clean vessels for their Older Members (they question whether they are falling down on the job). I can't see this. It would embarrass them

The Truth Is ... Page 2 of 2

to see themselves as I see them. From where I stand, they are redefining "perfection" all the time. They have proven every day, every hour, every minute – from the time we first came into contact – to consistently conduct themselves in the most refined, most sensible, most compassionate, the highest way you can imagine – without being pious, saccharine, or self-centered in any way. I KNOW they have the AUTHORITY of the Next Level. I love them with all my heart, mind, and soul. Nothing else matters to me but to be a part of them in whatever way the Next Level sees fit. There is nothing and nobody on this planet or off of it that can keep me from my only Lifeline.

Thank you, Ti and Do, for your teachings, your caring for our every single need, and for all the ways you have helped me. And please give me YOUR closeness with your Older Member, YOUR determination and application of effort, so that I can make the changes that will bring me closer to you.

Nrrody April 3, 1996

A Matter of Life or Death? YOU Decide

Before I begin to share my position, I feel compelled to "set the record straight" on the true meaning of life and death from our point of view. When we speak of life, we are referring to the mind, and in our case, the soul, for that is what we identify as. Those of us in this classroom have been given a very precious "gift." We call it the "gift of Life" because we have been given a "soul deposit," a "chip" of sorts, and contained within this "deposit" is a tiny beginning of something very special to us. We call it Next Level mind. This is true knowledge from the Next Level, the Level Above Human, or perhaps the term most familiar to you, the Kingdom of Heaven. In reality, this is the only knowledge that is of any value to anyone, that is of course, for those who want life. You see, death to us, has nothing to do with the body and everything to do with the mind, and in our case, the soul. What we know to be true is that the body is no more than a container that will inevitably deteriorate, whether it be by disease, accident, or old age - in spite of the body's demise, it is the mind that survives. We also know from our Teachers that a mind without a soul contains no Next Level Knowledge, no TRUTH, and consequently, no LIFE. It is nothing more than a spirit, and when its container is discarded, it simply goes into the spirit world, the discarnate world. It goes there "stuck," so to speak, at the same level of consciousness that it had when it lost its container, or body. Because it had no Next Level knowledge/truth (synonymous) in it, it cannot go anywhere, it cannot grow or develop, so essentially, it is dead, for it stays among those who can do nothing but cyclically and repeatedly die. But in our case, since we have been given this "gift," this soul "deposit," and we have chosen to pursue this knowledge, this truth, this reality, then and only then does our mind/soul have life in it, because it now has the potential to grow and develop, as long as we continue to accept the nourishment given to us, for the Next Level offers us life indefinitely as long as we are faithful servants and pleasing. But, on the other hand, if we reject or deny this truth - this nourishment - we literally die, for we have no life in us if we separate from this knowledge that comes through our Teachers, our Older Members. They are, quite literally, our lifeline. You see, our Older Members represent the Next Level, wherein resides the Chief of Chiefs, the Creator of all there is, the most High God. Realistically speaking, They are the "way, the truth, and the light."

So, as I try to relate to you throughout this writing, try to understand that when I speak of I, I am only referring to the mind/soul. I am not referring to the body or, as we refer to it, the "vehicle" that I am wearing. As I said earlier, this vehicle is just a container. In fact, to lose this vehicle means absolutely nothing to me, and most of the time it is an encumbrance to me. But to lose my Next Level mind, this "gift," because of denying this knowledge and, subsequently, my Teachers, who bear the only real truth, is suicide in the truest sense of the word.

In reality, I was born somewhere long ago and far away. I have returned to this civilization to finish my lessons because I was lucky enough to be literally saved – "put on ice" for further nurturing by the Next Level, the Level Above Human. That's right, They actually save souls that They deem worthy of a chance to become new members in Their world, a very real many-membered Kingdom, above and beyond this one, located in deep space. The first and foremost requirement for salvation is simple enough – for it is merely wanting to separate from this world and go with God. This is enough to be put in the keeping of the Next Level. They will save you for further nurturing, at which time you will learn more of the other requirements for actual membership. What I know to be true is that They will care for you like no one ever has, and as long you keep looking to Them, They will help you to grow into a new creature with life in it.

I am here because I have more lessons to learn in order to meet the requirements needed to graduate from this human kingdom to the Next Level. In order to learn these lessons, I must have a vehicle – a body to work through – a "tool" – and I do. It was "picked and prepped" just for me by the Next Level. It is a vehicle whose programming and experiences could offer me the most growth while overcoming its ties and addictions of this world, because to us, it's not what one gets into in this world, but rather, what one gets out of in this world. What vehicles they choose for us is a carefully thought out selection made by the Next Level, because each one of us in this classroom is at a different level of growth, different grades, if you will. Most likely, the vehicles (human containers) that They chose for those of us in this graduating class are ones with genetic packages and worldly experiences that are a match for what we need to overcome.

Now, in order to accomplish this task we must have a teacher, and we do. In fact, we have two. We refer to Them as our Older Members/our Fathers, because Their minds/souls are much older and much wiser than we. They came from the Next Level to nurture us and wean us through this process of overcoming the human kingdom. They act as "midwives" of sorts. They go by the names of Ti and Do, and it is only through them, as Representatives of the Kingdom of God, while they are here at this time, that I can come even close to graduating. I simply cannot do it alone - no one can! It is only from Members of the Next Level that I can learn Next Level thinking and behavior. It is the real truth - pure and simple - and what's more, it is what is required to become a newborn in the Next Level. It is from the Next Level that we learn restraint and dignity, with the wisdom to see our own flaws, and acknowledge what is needed to change. We learn to have no thoughts of self, no human ways. We learn to always take the higher side - the highest interpretation of what we see and hear, especially with our classmates. We learn from our Older Members to think well of each other, to always be eager to help, and not to criticize or judge. We have been taught to realize that we have no idea what someone else might be dealing with, and beyond that, we have not even been given the task to try. We learn to be objective. We want to be of the vine, a spoke in the wheel, crew-minded, and ready always to be of service in whatever task might be asked of us. In short, my Older Members, and the Next Level are my lifeline and the ones who mean everything to me. I work like crazy every day rejecting the human desires and programming of this vehicle that I am wearing in order to keep my "eye single" and focused on the Next Level through the example of my Teachers. I stay in a constant mode of asking how and what I need to change in order to be given membership as a child in Their world, Their Fathers' world, Their Fathers' Fathers' world and so on up the vine to the Chief of Chiefs - the Creator of All that is. It is a chain of minds so powerful that They are indeed a source with which to be reckoned. Believe it or not, it takes a whole lot more than going to church on Sunday (or any other day for that matter), raising a nice family, and paying your bills, to get to the Next Level. The truth is that it takes plain hard work, every minute of every day, just ridding ourselves of all human thoughts and ways - "washing our robes" and becoming pure and clean as a whistle in thought, word, and deed - and doing it cheerfully, with a healthy Next Level sense of humor (another very important aspect of this classroom). Then maybe, just maybe, we will be accepted as a newborn in Their world.

Mind you, this is a very *real* experience where the stakes are high if you turn away, but the reward is a hundred-fold if you give your trust and loyalty to the Next Level, the *only real truth* that exists. But the fact remains, that if for *any* reason someone is not happy in doing this, Ti and Do will *encourage* them to go back into the world, and find what they need to

make them happy. We call it **free will**. The Next Level *designed* it that way. Our option to choose will *never* be taken away. You know, the Level Above Human doesn't really *need* anybody, and as is written, "Many are picked, but few are chosen." The bottom line is, that I have to do my homework of *aborting* humanness and *applying* the lessons that I have received from Members of the Next Level about Next Level behavior and conduct. I have a **future** if I act accordingly.

Now, all this talk of the Second Coming? Guess what? It's really here! We are at the **End of the Age**, where it is our understanding that *all* minds/souls are back for another chance to choose what path they wish to pursue. And what I know from my Teachers is that the time has come for this Next Level classroom to close, and for us to make the transition from this world to Our Father's World. What I also know, in my heart, is that my Older Members bear the *only truth* there is. They are what we've all been waiting for, and for anyone to doubt their worth is literally *playing with fire*, and, to use my Older Members' words, "that's the Gospel!" Personally, I simply cannot imagine anyone not jumping for JOY and lapping this information up, but then I am actually *living* this truth, so my perspective, as well as my expectations, are more real and exciting. It's much like Jonah and the Whale, for one has to actually *do* this to *know* it. And you can, that is, if you have a *mind* to.

Because I find no knowledge, and therefore no truth here on Earth, I have made *my choice* to "lay down my life in this world" and go with my Father, Do, and His Father, Ti, to Our world, the only *true* Kingdom of God, that is, if They will have me. Hopefully, They will give me a passing grade and a new vehicle (body) that will certainly be more efficient and refined than the one I am wearing in *this* world, and will be an appropriate *Next Level* "suit of clothes" necessary for the task I am given in *that* world. Remember, my mind – my soul – is all that matters, and I must forever continue to be thirsty for Their knowledge and drink it, so I can grow closer to my Older Members. I want to become more and more grafted to the vine – be of the same mind as my Older Members, always ready to be of service – which would be an honor, to say the least.

A lot of people say I'm lucky, and they're right. And if there is but one mind out there who recognizes this priceless information, all that we have said and written will not be in vain. Because if you do recognize my Older Members as Representatives of the Kingdom of God, and if you recognize the truth that they bear, you can be pretty sure that the Next Level has found you worthy of this "gift." More importantly, if you act upon this simply because this world holds nothing for you and you want out of here, you will be saved for further nurturing and service at another level and another time, like I was.

The bottom line is that Representatives from the Next Level are the *only* ones who can offer you a *real* future. If **you** exert the effort, the Next Level will give you a chance to grow above and beyond this human kingdom and *realize* everlasting life in its *truest* form. So, if this information "strikes a chord," ask for help from the highest source that you can reach, even calling on the names of Ti and Do, if you desire. They will assist you, if They feel that your asking is sincere.

The truth of the matter is that the Kingdom of Heaven is, indeed, at Hand, and whether you accept this information as truth or reject it is a decision only **you** can make. For your sake, I hope that your decision is not made hastily. What do you think? Is this a matter of *life* or **death**?

Written from my heart, as a student of Ti and Do. Thank-you, my Older Members, for this "Gift of Life." I am *forever* grateful and *always* honored to be of service.

Wknody April 6, 1996

T.E.L.A.H. The Evolutionary Level Above Human The Next Level

I am a student of Ti and Do, and since these are critical times, I only hope that I can convey what I have been taught and how important it is to you that you understand our (my) position in this circumstance.

The Next Level, the Kingdom of Heaven, is a real physical place. It is a many-membered Kingdom. My Teacher, my Older Member, "Do" has an Older Member "Ti," and Ti has an Older Member that Ti looks to, and Ti's Older Member has an Older Member that He looks to, and on up the chain of command to the Chief of Chiefs.

Ti and Do are the present Representatives from the Kingdom of Heaven and have come to teach us, their students, the ways of the Next Level. We have made several attempts to tell the public of our mission here. The reception we have received, for the most part, has shown us that this civilization seems ready to be recycled.

Ti and Do and their students (crew) have come from a genderless, crew-minded, service-oriented world that finds greed, lust, and self-serving pursuits abhorrent. Each crew member has taken over an adult human body. Ti and Do, the two crew instructors (Teachers), were the first to take over human bodies. They then gathered up their students (crew members) and assisted them in gaining control over their chosen human bodies. These bodies are only containers for the Mind from the Next Level. The only reason we came into these mammalian "plants" (human bodies) was to gain strength and to learn control. Once we have disconnected from these bodies and gone back to the Next Level, we will receive new bodies to occupy in our new environment. Those bodies will be issued like "suits of clothes," according to the tasks we will be given.

The requirement is the same for all who might expect to find themselves in the safekeeping of the Kingdom of Heaven – each must proceed in the forsaking of all human ways, ties, addictions, thinking, gender behavior (sexuality), and be in the forward motion of becoming this new creature (literally and physically belonging to the Kingdom of God). This task can only be fully completed under the care, keeping, and tutorship of the present (incarnate) Representative(s) of that Next Kingdom.

Connecting with that Kingdom occurs only while a member of the Next Level is incarnate, as Do is today. The important issue is – the Kingdom of Heaven is here NOW in Ti and Do.

The TRUE Kingdom of God (the Next Level) is a REAL place – a reachable place. Those who seek their Creator and His Kingdom must leave everything of this world behind and only through a REP, or information left behind by a REP, can an individual learn what it takes to become a new creature that is acceptable to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. The Next Level created planet Earth, and it has been designed as a training ground for souls wanting to reach this physical, higher level above human. Anyone who sincerely desires to go to the Next Level Kingdom needs an experienced Representative from that Kingdom level to help them sort through what is Next Level and what is human.

Coming in contact with this information will force a decision. With the stand you take, you judge yourself.

Smmody April 7, 1996

The Way Things Are

We find ourselves at a point in this reality when things are seemingly as corrupt as they can get. The planet is a mess and deserves a rest. The Creators of this place are about to end this experiment, because it has outgrown its usefulness as a fair lesson ground.

Now, at the time of our departure, the Next Level has given us instruction to share this information, to present individuals with the facts of how new members are born into their house. The knowledge of this physical kingdom's existence is a concept some humans can't comprehend. By their choices, they have grown so far from their origins that they have disconnected and therefore have no recognition of this truth. Others feel a strong connection, yet choose to turn away from the real God because of what it requires of them.

To be considered acceptable in the physical Kingdom Level Beyond Human, one needs to prove, while in a human body, that they have sufficiently outgrown the human kingdom. Your spirit/soul is the <u>you</u> which can survive to receive further nourishment at a future time.

The bodies in the Level Above Human are neither male nor female, they have no gender consciousness. So, if a soul has not worked at overcoming even *thoughts* of a sensual nature, it would not be suitable or happy as a nonsexual creature. There is great value in this separation of mind and body. We see how this mammalian activity is a basis of physical self-centering, causing the focus to turn from above. Shifting into lateral thinking, self-concerns become more important. How do I (the body) look? What does that other person think of me? How can I make them notice me? This continues to become more of an obstruction because of what has become little more than a side-effect of an addiction: reproduction. Having offspring takes a lot of attention – none is really left for the Chief. Soul growth is stunted.

Society presents the public with images of perfect relationships. Do these really exist? Family structure has not changed for thousands of years. Doesn't it seem like it's time to outgrow this tribal experience? Considering the extremely high failure rate, and the current overpopulation, it seems only logical.

Genetic human families are like roots – they hold you to the Earth. Undisputed "moral" obligations have you feel guilty. You've been taught that you belong to the human family and are responsible for the well-being of its members. These morals are detrimental to forward motion. Souls are only responsible for themselves and their relationship with their Creator, no one else. The Church, using guilt and fear to impose its beliefs on the masses, assuming a connection with God, has become its own dreaded anti-Christ. The Christians, following the teachings of Paul, who was not a disciple, walk righteously down a dead-end street. No one seems to wonder why their beloved Jesus was crucified (a punishment for political crimes).

The reason is because a Representative's mission is not to bring peace and love as today's country-club religion would have you believe. In order to be a follower, one has to leave all possessions, ties, and attachments of this world and physically go with Him. He offers them a personal relationship. He shows them by His example and instructs them on the behavior that is appropriate in the Next Level. When His time on Earth ends, if a disciple has not changed sufficiently to take up membership in His Father's Kingdom, but his effort and progress is acceptable to the Next Level, he would be "saved" to be "born again." All souls which have had a previous association are back again now, at the End of the Age. As was promised, a Next Level teacher is once again present, in the flesh, to guide them.

Ti and Do's present task is to assist us in preparing ourselves to be born into their Older Member's world. With their help, we are determined to overcome all ties to the human environment to a degree of acceptability for entrance into the Kingdom Level Above Human. Working against Lucifer and the space aliens enables us to become stronger than they were when they were cast out long ago. They lost their connection, and therefore don't recognize our connection as valuable. They had to justify their own position by saying the Next Level was not good. They think they're saving us from misprogramming because they're so misprogrammed. Their influence is the catalyst that helps make our evolutionary leap possible.

The government of the western world has appointed itself world police. Using responsibility and guilt, they dictate what a "normal" person is required to do – they play God. They falsely believe they have the objectivity to judge what is right and wrong. They feel obligated to impose their ideas on others with threats of containment or death.

The lower forces support a one-world government. If everyone is forced to be the same, no choices are available, and no souls will ever advance beyond the confines of the Earth. Humans will continue to do the will of the space aliens and eventually destroy themselves. "They" also promote the new-age concept of becoming one with the cosmic consciousness. Meditation, mantras, and many other techniques are employed to reach this state of consciousness. Truth is, when the flesh dies, the genetic emanation (you) automatically enters the spirit world surrounding us. This is hell because these identities still have all the likes, dislikes, wants, and desires they did while in the flesh, only now they don't have the hardware to experience them. Have you ever done something and then felt ashamed or surprised by your actions, feeling they were unlike you? Chances are you unknowingly let a disembodied spirit use your body. This is how they experience sensations. Using your hardware they can feel alive.

Channeling is a good example of a person inviting discarnate spirits to enter their body and speak through them. This is not recommended. Many spirits invade uninvited; there is no need to be so accommodating. Someone suffering from schizophrenia or multiple personalities is an example of spirits in conflict for dominance over a single container. Possession is also a similar occurrence. These are extreme situations. Most individuals house several compatible spirits that have worked out a sort of time-share agreement. They work together for the most part and make up the characteristics of the personality. Emotional outbreaks are often caused by the invasion of discarnates wanting physical sensation. You lose control and an influence uses your body. Anything from sensuality to depression can give discarnates the feelings they crave. A lot of people become addicted to feeling certain ways because of these invaders.

The Way Things Are Page 2 of 2

The genetic package you are wearing is also responsible for a lot of your characteristics/habits. A compilation of all your physical ancestry, the body itself literally has a mind of its own, but ultimately you are the choice mechanism. An important part of the Creator's plan is that all beings have free will at all times. By their choices they should be able to grow closer to, or farther from the source of truth. At this time, the seeming lack of choices available to the public makes their growth potential more difficult – requiring more effort. This infringes on the Next Level's intentions for this garden. Humans are kept in survival mode by their preoccupation with making a living, acquiring material possessions, and fornication. What is the goal? Will they ever be happy?

Playing society's games gets you nowhere in God's eyes. Seeing beyond these limits is usually one of the first steps in advancement toward the Next Kingdom.

Yrsody April 7, 1996

A Farewell Message to Those Who Remain Behind

I believe I speak with the same feeling and concern for you, as do my other crew-mates, as I attempt to convey in a few sentences the gist of the understanding and awareness that has taken us many years to reawaken to. It's difficult to find a way to adequately express these things using this primitive human vocabulary. It's even more difficult to attempt to override the deceptive programming and lies the opposing forces have carefully worked to instill in each human since the beginning of this present civilization. It makes it almost impossible for one to recognize the truth when members of the Next Level return to share it. Still, I know if it's right for you to connect with this, my lack of ability in this area will not be an interference. Now that you've had a chance to read over our history and to begin to digest some of the Next Level ways and concepts therein, hopefully you've become aware of a few things:

A Next Level deposit is like a computer chip or a piece of hardware that functions in two ways. First, it acts as a homing device to guide one to the opportunity to connect with Teachers, or Representatives, sent from our Kingdom. This usually occurs at a subconscious level. Second, it provides a container for housing Next Level Mind or information. We are nourished by our Teachers as we learn the ways of behavior and conduct appropriate to that level. This information, or "Mind," is added to our container/deposit, causing our storehouse to be increased. As this occurs, we begin to think and act in ways where we can more easily relate to other members of that Kingdom. A child in kindergarten doesn't associate with college students until he has grown to their level, and in comparison, it is a far greater leap from the human kingdom to that of the Next Level. As long as we have a connection with an Older Member and choose to draw from this source, then our potential for growth is unlimited. However, we always have the choice of whether to use human mind or Next Level Mind. What you are is the choice or free-will mechanism which determines, moment-by-moment, what to do and what to think about. Your choices control the direction and speed of your growth, or lack of it. You can even regress, becoming more primitive and decadent in behavior.

This information cannot even be fully understood, except by someone with a "deposit," who is well along in the process of learning Next Level ways. What is important to you, the reader, is whether you may have been given that gift of a deposit. If this be the case, and if nothing is greater than your desire to live by Next Level ways, then you will soon grow to see beyond the insignificant existence here that nations and world powers teach is to be considered an admirable and fulfilling way to live, and die. You will come to recognize that even at its best, the human experience becomes nothing more than a child's sandbox to one who is ready to move on up into the next evolutionary level of existence.

Our mission here was twofold. One part was to allow new potential graduates into the Next Level the opportunity to gain experiences that would strengthen them, and prove themselves worthy of receiving issue of a true Next Level vehicle. We all share this goal. It will be accomplished when we have demonstrated a sufficient level of control (behavior and thinking) over these human vehicles, in order for our souls to be a match with our new Next Level vehicles. This can only be realized through the close supervision and guidance of our "midwives" – the role played by Ti and Do – as Representatives of the Evolutionary Level Above Human. And only upon receiving issue of our new vehicles can we begin to fully participate in the activities of that advanced level – growing and learning from those who are older and wiser. Needless to say, we all look forward to that day with great anticipation.

Another important aspect of the crew's mission here was to share our knowledge of the Next Level with those who might be ready to receive it. Through this effort, new deposits of the Next Level can begin to germinate. We don't have the capacity to judge who might be ready; only those in the heavens who are overseeing this can determine if and when these gifts should be made. They sow the "seeds," and we nourish the germination. That's how it was designed.

This brings us to the topic that's ultimately important to you. If there is something here in what we have shared that speaks to you, and deep inside you **know** that it means more to you than anything this planet has to offer – then the opportunity to some day graduate into the Next Level will also be given to you. We cannot say when this will happen; but you can be assured that if you seek to understand and live by the Next Level ways we've taught, you will be in the safekeeping of the Kingdom of Heaven. Be awake and prepared. Remember, you cannot do it on your own. It takes the close guidance of someone sent from that advanced level to take you through it. The transition to becoming a beginning Next Level member is the most difficult undertaking any human can undergo or even imagine – yet the reward is priceless. Imagine being able to serve, learn, and grow among others with only a pure, selfless motivation, in service to the Creator, connecting with a future – potentially forever.

The planet is not far from undergoing a major recycling. This world has become polluted and corrupted on both physical and invisible levels. Many groups of space aliens are competing for the Earth's spoils. They seek not just bodies, but souls in allegiance to their cause – their point of view – as well. Choices are being made. Their influence has become so strong and manipulative that it is difficult for anyone to grow in a positive direction. Yet nothing is lost. Knowing this would happen, the Next Level always has contingency plans. It appears that it is time for them to once more wipe the planet clean of all pollution and corruption (environmentally and in the spirit world) and rejuvenate the Earth, giving it a fresh start. Those souls who have shown their commitment to the Next Level will be saved and replanted back here at a later season, or into an Earth-equivalent classroom to take up where they left off. As long as they continue in forward motion, there will come a time when the opportunity to recognize and connect with an Older Member(s) from our Kingdom presents itself.

We have just about completed our task here. We feel that the time we have remaining is short. I cannot express how pleased I am to be returning home soon. It seems as if we have been here for a long time. Yet I know that from the Next Level perspective it's been about a half hour. I only hope that my performance and effort on this mission will be found pleasing to my Older Members and their Older Members. This is all that really matters to me; even more important than receiving a Next Level body.

If you know you're ready to act upon this information, then I hope you will choose wisely and ask frequently for help from the Next Level on how to best proceed. As long as we're here, we will try to assist you in whatever capacity we're shown is appropriate. Once we leave, then base your decisions using the criteria of the information we've left behind for you. You will be carefully watched after and nurtured in response to your asking and desire. Bear in mind, true growth comes in many forms – often what you might least expect – and always requires effort on your part. Maintaining an overview of the situation, along with a sense of humor, will greatly aid you in pushing through any test that comes your way. I wish you the best and hope to see you back home someday.

My Ode to Ti and Do! What This Class Has Meant to Me – <u>EVERYTHING</u>!

How can I express my testimony when mere human words could never be adequate to describe my Infinite gratitude for the Next Level and their Representatives, Ti and Do, for rescuing me from a nightmare of a Dead End existence. It seemed as though I was drowning in an ocean of the blind, lost, unconscious, walking dead. Everyone pretended to "Know" what was going on, but they all seemed to be drowning in their own sea of misinformation and misinterpretation of GOD's (the CREATOR's) designed laws.

The humans seemed completely distracted, self-satisfied slaves. All their pursuits and paths going nowhere but in circles. Like programmed puppets worshipping false myths, rituals, futile belief systems and counterfeit fantasy gods. I felt angry, alienated, hopeless, incomplete and utterly unsatisfied in this world no matter what I tried. Many times I could barely keep from going into a complete coma, trying to stay awake enough to muster a desperate constant prayer, to keep my hope and motivation alive in this space alien HELL. Luckily, having received a "DEPOSIT" or "GIFT" of recognition led to my constant ASKING and finally finding the real truth (facts) about the Kingdom of Heaven and meeting my Older Members Ti and Do, who were like "LIFE" preservers in this void of traps, deception and ILLusion. So, the life of the new creature was growing within, despite the vile, insidious lower forces and the empty people that surrounded me who claimed to be seeking God. None of it seemed real. What did seem very real were the "REPS" from the real Kingdom of God, offering information about the steps to get to the Kingdom of Heaven.

I want to be considered as a possible candidate for viability in their world, the real Kingdom of Heaven, the headquarters of all creation. That is my deepest, fondest dream – provided I can be pleasing to the Next Level through Ti and Do – dropping all that is not Next Level fast. It's hard work but simple. I KNOW that the only thing that really matters at all is keeping my eves on the Next Level. My only desire is to be grafted to my Older Members' unlimited mind right on up to the Chief of Chiefs, to nourish the new creature I'm becoming. I'm determined with all my will and effort to have only a high Next Level vibration, consciousness, and identity – to totally overcome this primitive world. I will not bring any of this world's worthless desires with me, by dropping all humanness and mammalian pursuits. I will escape death's disguise – the death that humans are tricked into by following any of the ways of this world promoted by the lower forces/space aliens. I must turn all of the negative of this world into a positive, into strength, flexibility, and control. What makes me feel most alive is sharing Next Level information and knowing and growing closer to my Teachers. I thirst for the unknown beyond my limited scope of awareness, while upgrading my standards hour by hour, situation by situation – striving for more maturity and growth constantly. I find myself always asking, "What is it I'm overlooking that is unlike the Next Level"?

I want to leave this world with some kind of record of my respect and honor for Ti and Do and the Next Level – for their sacrifice and the price they paid to drop down into this space alien hell to help me really change into a new Next Level creature. I thank them for helping me strive to overcome this primitive level/world, to know and sustain who I am, and for my hopefully growing connection to the Next Level. With my every prayer, every passing moment, every ounce of energy, effort, will, heartbeat, breath, thought, feeling, actions both unconscious and conscious, I, Qstody (quest), strive to PROVE I'm possibly worthy to be considered a viable candidate in their world. I want to be only a keen, quick, pure, positive, clear, clean, vessel – attempting with all my will and effort to be pleasing to the Next Level in all respects, all the time, at all costs and PROVE it! Thank you for helping me restore my virginity and dignity. Please give me the brave heart and courage to endure to the end of this mission and go to my home of origin, your world! Anything is Possible with the Next Level! Thank you, all my classmates, for each and everyone of you, for your help and encouragement.

THANK YOU $\underline{\mathbf{II}}$ and $\underline{\mathbf{DO}}$ FOR EVERYTHING, for helping me remember who I am and especially your example of beings from the REAL Kingdom of Heaven. What's next?

Qstody April 8,1996

The Hidden Facts of Ti and Do

There are some facts that are hidden simply because they require some effort to see them. For me and my classmates, the facts that Ti and Do brought defined and explained all the questions any individual could have in their search of a purpose for their existence. This planet is a classroom and it was designed to be outgrown. Taking advantage of this classroom is not really possible without some guidance from the more advanced level of existence that designed the lessons. If we think we can figure things out on our own, we will only find ourselves incapable of seeing through the mass illusion on the "holodeck" of this planet. This is not about some antiquated religion or some "New Age" spiritualism. This is about what is real and what is not.

At calculated times, a window opens and "Representatives" are sent from the level that created this "holodeck." Ti and Do are the "Reps" sent at this time from that Level Above Human. They bring the formula of how to get out of the human kingdom and how to connect with those that created this planet. It is clear to anyone who begins to understand their teachings that they speak a language no one else knows. They have knowledge that no one else teaches, and they are not programmed by this world's structure. They understand how things should work on this planet. The facts they bring are the same brought to this civilization before, but it has been carefully hidden by the lower forces in control of this planet: if human behavior is to be outgrown, an individual must separate from all ties to this world in order to not be encumbered by them. This separation process requires sorting out misinformation from the "truth" (facts), which makes it necessary to send a "Representative" who incarnates in human form. You can't see through the maze without the assistance of those who already know the reason for the puzzle.

To even begin to decipher the puzzle, an individual must be given a "deposit" – containing a soul from the the Level Above Human. Only then would they have the capacity to literally pull their roots from this garden (planet) and graft onto a new vine through Reps of that Next Kingdom. This non-mammalian Level Above Human is the one that planted the seeds of all the human "souls" on this garden. How the soul grows, and its option to return to the family tree it originated from is designed to be part of that soul's choice. The soul needs assistance to be sure it is grafting to the right "family" and to make a proper graft. If a strong graft is not made, the soul will not survive in the new environment.

Ti and Do simply referred to the Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human – that designed and created this planet and its "plants" (human bodies and the spirit/minds they contain) – as the "Next Level." The Next Level created the human level for the purpose of allowing new souls the opportunity to go through specific tests for growth to gain membership into their level of existence. On the human level, once a deposit is given to an individual, that soul can choose to draw knowledge from a higher or lower source of mind. One source will lead them towards the Next Level, and one will lead them into the opposition's camp. If the soul chooses to grow in Next Level thinking, it will at some point be given the choice to actually graft to the Next Level, through the present incarnate Reps, and can potentially receive a more advanced "vehicle" (body) belonging to that higher Kingdom Level. This natural design has been clouded by the misinformation perpetuated by today's religions.

No matter what concept of religion or "God" is part of our programming, we have to start over – discarding those programs for a more real one. The people and events that started religions were an outgrowth from attempts by Next Level Reps to allow individuals to know the truth (facts). Over time, pieces of the "truth" became compromised into a religion's watered-down facsimile. In order for more to accept their "truth," each religion became a belief system with token rituals of homage and very little self-discipline. Once a movement becomes a religion, it's already lost the practical "truth" it had to offer. It's plain facts – that is what truth is. Once it is even called a religion, it is corrupted.

Some religions may have developed from information originally given by the Next Level, but they seem to dwell on one part of that information and misunderstand other parts. They think they have the full understanding and therefore limit the grade to which they can attain in the classroom of this planet. They can miss when it is time for a new "Representative" to come and help them continue their lessons. They may "believe" in the "messengers" of the past (e.g., Jesus, Buddha), but don't understand their message or the reason for their behavior. Individuals today are so confused by religions' "miracle" fairy tale stories and their brand of "family values" that when the unvarnished truth comes, it sounds foreign. Next Level information teaches renunciation of the world – giving up everything of this world to go to another level of existence where there is "life" – a future – through the present or current Rep.

Corrupters of Next Level information even have the "moral" leaders of this planet pushing their set of "family values," but where was this kind of behavior at all advocated by the previous "Reps" of the Next Level. In fact, the type of life these "Reps" gave as examples was to renounce all forms of "fornication" and human family ties. Marriage was designed as a restraint at the human level for the replicating machinery. But it was never the desired human behavior. Somehow, things have become so twisted in this society's values that marriage is the only acceptable norm and celibacy is a foreign concept.

An individual can override the primitive mammalian behavior of the body. Even the highest gurus and the top echelons of some of the oldest religions try to follow past instructions from the Next Level and pursue celibate lifestyles to gain an understanding of how to overcome the desires of the body so it will not interfere with the direction of their mind. This present civilization doesn't seem to realize that this is not a new concept, but an old wisdom that has been part of this planet's cultures for some time.

When the Next Level sends Reps and makes "deposits" in some humans, those humans will start to realize that they were not limited to propagation and death. They realize there is more to what they as individuals can become in the human world, and they begin to see through human-mammalian behavior. Even at the beginning of this civilization, it was never a necessity for humans to propagate. But when humans overrun the planet and become so preoccupied with the act, the Next Level's intention or options are even more obscured. Religions give humans reason to justify their sensual addictions – that is, through marriage and "praying" for riches. The Next Level does not answer prayers that will have humans become more addicted to human ways. Essentially, religions have made it OK to have all the inducements of this world so

you can go to your death without guilt. And they even ensure the "death" of the individual (soul) because of their twisted belief system. They have described true "hell" and stagnation as "heaven."

If an individual is questioning any of what they are supposed to "believe" or even questions the authorities of this planet, it is a likely indication they have been given a "deposit" from the Next Level. A first-time deposit is like an inactivated computer chip of Next Level information that is given to those who show potential to outgrow this primitive existence. This deposit can give the individual the desire to seek out the Next Level's Representatives and the information they bear. The activation of this deposit happens when the individual is in some way confronted by Next Level information. They can either choose to acknowledge the possibility of the existence of the Next Level or to disregard any further curiosity. If an individual chooses not to pursue the Next Level further, then the computer chip or deposit will not germinate into further understanding and becomes dormant. The individual then becomes fair game for those in opposition to the Next Level.

Ti and Do came to expose those who masquerade as "gods" and who would get individuals who possess deposits off the track with their misinformation. These manipulators use the world's religions and pieces of the "truth" to try to keep humans from seeing the reality of the Next Level. We have labeled them "Space Aliens" or "Luciferians." Yes, they are real, and yes, they use what is termed as "UFOs." But their existence has carefully been made into legends or jokes to mask the reality of these physical beings. They have technology more advanced than that of humans, but behavior that is no better. They have the same mammalian and egotistical behavior that any human must learn to overcome. They even see the Next Level as just another space "race" to outsmart for the control of this planet. These "space aliens" at one time had deposits and were in training for service to the Next Level, but through weakness, aborted their opportunity to further their Next Level knowledge (mind). Instead, many of them chose a "cosmic consciousness," which allows them to deny the existence of their Creator and perpetuate their ignorance.

The agenda of these impostors is to distract and tempt those with deposits into their camp, since this is the only way they have to increase their numbers. They are in reality, a remnant of human-equivalent space-alien races from previous garden experiments of the Next Level. This planet is fertile ground with some specific items they no longer have available to them. What humans do not yet realize is that once they have been given a deposit from the Next Level, they can understand and do things they couldn't before. With this valuable piece of hardware, it makes them an important target to various space races. But no matter what forces try to work against those individuals with deposits seeking advancement, it only offers a greater opportunity to discern reality from illusion – the impostors from the true Creators. Members of the Next Level are masters at turning any seemingly negative circumstance into a positive. This capability is also a prerequisite for any potential member into their Kingdom.

Part of the illusion perpetuated by the space aliens is that the human creature is just the body. Ti and Do helped our classroom see that the human level is so programmed by the norms of this society that they think they are the "vehicles" (bodies) they wear. It is time for humans to take control and realize their mind/spirit is the true driver of the body. If we allow the body to dictate our desires, it is much like the horse deciding the direction the rider is to go. When humans unconsciously think they are the body, it leads to a false perception that equates happiness with the satisfaction of the body's sensory desires, instead of knowing that the mind/spirit can find pleasure in service to a higher level of existence. An "identity" is the same thing as an individual. So, if someone identifies with mind/spirit, he can discipline the body to whatever degree he chooses – separating his relationship with the body in order to have better control over it.

Not until you put into action what you believe do you even begin to see the wisdom behind it. That wisdom became quite evident as Ti and Do helped us to take charge in a new way, thinking carefully before we speak or take an action. We do this to be sure every action will be done consciously and that the action is not a subconscious desire of the vehicle (body), or an influence of some other kind. We work to become more aware of the type of programming we allow into our biological computers (bodies). This is the only way to rid ourselves of the faulty programming (misinformation) that is an inherent part of the genetic structure of these vehicles (bodies). In our classroom, we experienced how lack of effort limited our perception, and how steady effort in the direction of personal discipline gave us clear results and further insight. Nothing could be forced on us by others because the desire had to be our own or the action would yield nothing. This is what it means to have true freedom.

Freedom, on the human level, means doing your own thing regardless of how you interfere with others' freedom. Freedom, the way the Level Above Human intended, means making your choices, while being considerate of others. Learning how to do that means looking beyond your selfish concerns and becoming more helpful to others. Thinking about how your actions affect others is another essential principle for those wanting to attain higher service. No matter how "free" humans think they are, they will always be in service to one group or another just by what they participate in. The full spectrum of options given to individuals of the planet allows each of us to make the choices that lead to selfish and destructive service, or to see the real freedom that comes as a result of being in command of the flesh you wear.

In the task of reprogramming our thoughts, we began to realize that there are many "influences" affecting our minds that can add confusion when we are trying to get out of this Earthly maze. As students, we soon became well acquainted with the reality of minds without bodies (discarnates) that inhabit this planet by the billions. "Ghost" stories are written about these spirits, but their reality is still a mystery to most. We experience the presence of discarnate minds in the form of thoughts we hear in our heads. Sometimes these thoughts are like a pest that will not go away. Mainly, these pests originate from these discarnate minds who think they are acting as "guardian angels" to those incarnate in vehicles, in order to fulfill their own desires. We've had to become keen to the games these discarnates play. In order to be the only "driver" in our vehicles (bodies), we began to learn how to consciously do a "brainwashing" (aborting these thoughts), because we don't want to be unconsciously manipulated. It is as if these discarnates had a preordained mission to cause disharmony within us and between individuals.

The classroom circumstance that Ti and Do set up to accelerate our learning tested our grasp of Next Level principles in daily situations. Together, as classmates, we have the same goal of gaining control of our vehicles and we have tried to help each other without being critical. This was part of the test, as we have seen how easy it is to misinterpret each other and to become intolerant of what others deal with, while not seeing our own misjudgments. We, at times, forget the way the discarnate influences can use our mouths and then afterwards regret it. Maintaining a non-judgmental and

helpful attitude has been a major key to having a smooth and efficient crew. After all, we have been in training to become part of a Next Level Crew functioning in one of their Heavenly crafts.

Our classroom is a great deal of fun, except at those times when individuals don't rise above petty human responses and readily accept new lesson steps. We know we have to work diligently at being the only "driver" of our vehicles and must strive to have cleaner minds to even begin to understand the basics of Next Level's conduct and way of life. This is not an easy task, but for those of us with the tenacity to not give up when we fail in our control, but to only become more determined to make correction, we receive a kind of gift from the Next Level. This gift of discernment and better judgment (Next Level mind) makes it easier for selfish concerns to drop away.

Each time Ti and Do give a greater understanding of how differently the Next Level operates, the picture of where we are going becomes more exciting. The real Next Level is always changing and growing – a place of constant learning and service. To be a part of that way of life requires changing into a new creature metamorphically, like a caterpillar becomes a butterfly. With all the misinformation about the Next Level put out by religions, it is not surprising that individuals have a hard time grasping that the Next Level exists in the literal Heavens and is more physical and more real than the human world. They exist at a higher, more refined "frequency" so humans can only see them when the Next Level decides it is the right time. They do relate to us by using shuttles which humans have labeled "UFOs" but these are of a more advanced technology than those used by "space aliens." But it is even more important to understand that the way of life in the Next Level is like a structured society of members who respect each other's experience and wisdom. That respect is carefully given to each member and all gain from what others have learned. Those who are more experienced and wiser teach less experienced members in whatever task they are assigned. They are beyond jealousies and competitiveness. Their strongest motivation is to serve their "Older Member" – the one who fathered (assisted) them in gaining membership into that Kingdom. They recognize a natural "Chain of Mind" that some religions have referred to as the "Holy Spirit" (more pure or higher-grade Next Level mind) that originates from the oldest and wisest mind – the One we call the "Chief of Chiefs."

The mind (knowledge) that an individual accepts determines what they are becoming and what allegiances they are forming. That is why no one can divorce themselves from the responsibility of how their actions show who they serve. They are either heading towards membership in the Next Level or being part of the "space alien races" or just becoming fuel for when the planet (garden) has its natural recycling period.

As we became stronger and more filled with Next Level *mind* (knowledge), we realized we had started this task before and were just picking up where we had left off. The strength gained in this classroom circumstance would be essential if we were to be ready to occupy new, more advanced physical *vehicles* (bodies) that are used in the Next Level. If we could not handle the simple machinery of the human body because we let it rule our desires, we would not be able to handle the more advanced biological computers (bodies) needed to function in the Next Level's environment after graduation.

I know I have not expressed as clearly as I would have liked to, the knowledge Ti and Do have given, but I wanted to give an insight into how much this experience has meant to me. I have a deep gratitude to Ti and Do for the patience they have had throughout this task. They are the best examples of what I am trying to become. No "guru" or preacher could touch the standards they maintain in their own conduct in teaching us to live as members of the Next Level. We came from the Heavens and we are going back to the Heavens. Some may think that this information is too far out and incomprehensible, but therein lies the reality of who they are becoming, who I am, and who Ti and Do are.

Chkody April 8, 1996

The following may appear to be fiction, but it is fact. Inhabitants of planet Earth are advised to consider the contents thoroughly before drawing hasty conclusions.

"Away Team" from Deep Space Surfaces Before Departure

Shocking as it might seem, and despite the knowledge that this account may threaten the very core, the fabric of every belief system held sacred by the general population of this planet, it is our responsibility to get this information out. What follows is a sincere effort at describing this writer's personal experiences and understandings of the events as they transpired and of things yet to come.

We've been here on the "surface" for this current visit 22 years plus, Earth time (approximately 31½ minutes by our time). And although I know the completion of our task is imminent – the climax about to begin – the strategy of the opposition at times seems all but impenetrable (almost overwhelming). They have succeeded in programming the human population – prior to our arrival – to believe that the physical reality of our existence – of our being here – is some kind of fantasy, even to the point of ridicule. Yet, ironically, it is the only reality. Our world created this one. Older Members from our world created the planet itself and every living creature on it. And they carefully designed and positioned the Earth in such a way to ensure its life-giving, yet cyclical, qualities. As far as human life is concerned, it is the only creative garden currently active in this part of the heavens or nearby universe. And for that reason, it has been the repeated and continuous target of space-alien life-forms who wish to exploit the unique resources provided by this planet, including its inhabitants, for their own intended purposes.

Knowing what we were up against, we tried to make our arrival easier for the inhabitants to accept – we suspect that we were participants in deliberately crashing some expendable spacecraft – some with body specimens (genderless) – as physical evidence in preparation for our upcoming visitation. The opposition countered with a successful cover-up and disinformation campaign followed by their own copycat crashes (with some mammalian specimens) to deliberately confuse the humans, to keep them off-balance, frightened, and unsuspecting.

Metaphorically speaking, in 20th Century human vernacular, I am a member of the current "Away Team" deployed from deep space. As a young and extremely fortunate student, I have been working closely with the "Captain" and he in turn with the "Admiral" (Chief Administrator of this civilization since its inception) on this remarkably complex mission. Our home is in the most distant part of the heavens – in a place you may refer to as the Evolutionary Level Above Human. Our time is so completely different from the design implemented here on this creative planet, that to us, we have visited – physically had a representative(s) on the surface – about every other day. However, in Earth time this equates to roughly once every 2000 years, with a few exceptions. Thus, the major physical visitation prior to this one was approximately 2000 years ago.

Each time after our departure, the opposition – human equivalent space-aliens – have turned the contents of our visits into your religions in order to manipulate the population. They take our words and twist them to their own ends and then attribute them to us (last time, specifically to my Older Member). They are quite skilled at it, succeeding in deluding many. Perhaps you might think this unfair, that our world would permit them to corrupt the human population in this way. But, as we further our discussion, you will see that this too was part of the design – to permit a full spectrum of options to be presented – in order for each soul to be provided with unrestricted choices.

This planet was created much like a womb for souls in order to create new members, offspring, for our higher, more advanced Kingdom Level. In other words, human is not the top of the "evolutionary" ladder, although the term "evolutionary" is not exactly accurate, as you will come to understand. Human is just a stepping stone, or more accurately a gestation circumstance, for members of a more advanced, more refined, but still very physical, level of life. You might describe this Next Level's "reproductive" processes as metamorphic, as opposed to mammalian. In other words, in humans selected for their desire to move forward (determined by our standards not by human standards), a "chip" or "deposit" of sorts is implanted in that individual, which provides the recipient with a whole new set of advanced "programs" that he can then tap into if he should choose to do so. That program, however, can't be "accessed" or tapped into, until in a "classroom" circumstance where that consciousness is renewed (in that individual) by a Teacher (Representative of that Level). At a subconscious level that "deposit" has that individual feel that they "don't fit" in the human world, or that what the human world has to offer is not satisfying. A part of this "deposit" includes the beginnings of a physical entity that humans refer to as a soul, which is, very literally, a gift of true life (offering the recipient a way out of the perennial cycle).

The "soul" is a physical container residing within the body that can house living mind (or Next Level information), without which no life can be present. If filled sufficiently with that mind – synonymous with higher-level information and knowledge – that new soul will never need to experience death, or loss of consciousness, potentially forever. It may be difficult to accept and/or comprehend, but only those humans who have been "chosen" as potential new members of that Next Kingdom have a "soul" (a part of our deposit "gift"). All other humans are "plants" that contain what we would call a spirit (the informational mind or "software" of a human plant).

Each new "soul" has the option to draw nourishment (knowledge and information, or what we call living mind) from present Representatives of that Kingdom (Evolutionary Level Above Human) who incarnate on the planet periodically (such as the Captain or the Admiral). Once the gestation is complete, the new creature sheds its outer shell or human body, which can happen in several ways, and takes on a new physical body appropriate to the advanced species. The individual is then accepted as a beginner in a new Kingdom Level which has abilities and capacities beyond the scope of human perception. In your history, you have called our home the Domain of God or the Kingdom of God – but the heavens have so many so-called "gods," that there is no accurate description in your religions of the activities, qualities, or placement of our world.

Because of the overripe corruption of the present civilization, this is the last scheduled visit before its recycling. It is the End of the Age. The human population, under space alien "thought domination," has become irreversibly perverse and

rotten. These alien groups attempt to keep the planet and the civilization prepped so that it is not a productive environment for our intended purposes. At this time, they have succeeded in disturbing its usefulness beyond repair. The population has become so thoroughly addicted to sensual pleasures, so dog-eat-dog, so based on greed and the aggressor swallowing up the weaker, that it is in retrograde advancement. The *planet* itself, however, has served its creator very well, but it desperately needs a breather – a time to recover from the abuse the humans (under the influence of the aliens) have put it through – a time to lie fallow after a thorough spading under.

The Captain's return to Earth this time from the Evolutionary Level Above Human was for the purpose of assisting the Chief Administrator with the conclusion of this task. His assignment was to incarnate into a 40-year-old male vehicle (that had been picked and prepped for him) in a "rank" equivalent to "Captain," with crew to follow. However, since the opposition had become so strong in their hold on the planet, the "Admiral" (Chief Administrator/his Older Member) came with him for the first 12-13 years (of the current mission) as his partner, incarnating into a female vehicle, which was a "first" for this civilization (ushering in a period on this planet of greater equality between the genders).

It doesn't work any longer for members of our species to circulate at the human level in the bodies indigenous to our Kingdom, not only because it would frighten the humans, but the gap in circuitry and the ability to communicate would be all but impossible. So our method is to incarnate into – for our soul to take control of – an adult human vehicle (body) that has been "tagged" – set aside for us – since its beginning. (Next Level souls/minds, when incarnating into the human kingdom, can function only in a body/vehicle that has reached its maturity.) Don't forget that our Older Members created all life on this planet, so they have the right to use that life, that plant or container, as they see fit. The Chief Administrator and the Captain assisted each other in pulling or bringing their souls and minds into their respective vehicles (bodies). In other words, they had to attempt an interface between the more advanced circuitry of their highly evolved minds with the primitive and limited capacities of a human plant, specifically the neural network of the brain (computer), and do so without completely overloading its capacities and damaging its various vital functions. This tedious process took approximately 3 years Earth time – no easy task I am told. In other words, it took that long to get in enough basic awareness of who they were and what the assignment was to begin their task. (The design was such that the mind came in, in gradual stages so as not to be out of reach to the students they were attempting to assist).

The next phase of their current mission was to locate or bring together the developing "souls" who had begun a gestation with them at prior visitations. Gestation can take more than one lifetime/incarnation – more than one trimester – to come to term. At the End of the Age, it was now time for some of us to complete our development, our metamorphosis, as viable new creatures (beginners) ready for elementary tasks in a new Kingdom.

At this time, all souls who have ever received any degree of Next Level nourishment from the beginning of this civilization until now, are back and will be tested once again. One last time all must be confronted with whether or not they want to make an "all out" effort at being "reconciled" to the Next Level, which means trying again. This requires letting go of what they have accepted in defeat – the information from the lower alien groups, that is, the programming that these alien groups have instilled in the minds of humans.

The space alien races primarily do their influencing from behind the scenes. They target human individuals who seek prominence (who naively become willing "mediums") with a technique which might be described as radio-wave thought transmissions, bombarding these selected individuals with the specific intent of influencing them into unknowingly promoting the aliens' concepts and misinformation. At the same time, however, the aliens attempt to saturate the atmosphere in general with similar thought transmissions hoping to influence the behavior of the population as a whole. The have very nearly perfected the art of purveying misinformation, although they are frequently convinced themselves that their actions are truly beneficial to the development of the naïve population, unaware at times of the fallacies in their own thinking. In colloquial language, they are the most effective conceptual "spin masters" operating on or off the surface of this globe. If seen in the physical, these human equivalent space aliens can generally be identified as having either mammalian or reptilian reproductive systems. (They may be differentiated in this way from the physical characteristics of our species – Next Level bodies are genderless and very pleasant looking, oftentimes somewhat childlike or wisely gentle in their appearance. However, we are also aware of what appears to be a copycat tactic of other space-alien races who use genderless, robotic, or bionic robotic, creatures to do their own bidding, which certainly tends to confuse the issue.)

All these lower space-alien races are limited in life span with no capacity for creating new souls. Thus, the only way they can populate their species is to win the allegiance of the souls created by the Next Level. And herein lies the free-will factor. Each individual housing a soul has a neutral element in their identity. That individual is a composite made up of essentially two polarities of mind. There is the mind that resides within the soul pocket, which is the Next Level mind in both origin and quality. And then there is the human "plant" mind, the mind which resides within the vehicular container but outside the soul itself. The individual is the choicemaker deciding at every juncture what he permits to enter into his package. And as a result of his choices, he aligns himself accordingly with one side or the other. Our Kingdom – our species – does not need new members. Occasionally, however, it does offer the gift of membership as it is doing now. It is never imposed or aggressively pushed. Those with deposits must pursue that option with every ounce of effort they can muster in order to become acceptable. The tactics of the space aliens are just the opposite. Aggression and deception are their norm, along with the building-up of ego in their servants with praise (and prominence), for in their mind, the desired end justifies the means.

Not only do the space aliens need new souls to increase their ranks, they need replacement bodies as well. Their bodies are temporal, subject to both death and decay. They come to this planet to literally rape and plunder its creative resources – their continued existence depends on it. As we said before, a creative garden is specifically designed to have lifegiving properties found nowhere else in the nearby heavens. So they come here to acquire the relatively young, virile human DNA which they use as part of a hybridization process, to produce the bodies that they need (to inhabit) to extend their own physical lives. Their homeworlds (the limited parts of the nearby heavens that they can circulate in) are out of range of these needed creative properties, thus causing genetic deterioration – atrophy and weakness in their species.

Consequently, to ensure their own survival, they resort to all extremes of genetic manipulation using humans for their raw material – as "laboratory animals" – which includes this hybridization, that is, the crossbreeding of *human* plants (bodies) with those of their own species. Space alien races have learned to take the properties (data banks and conceptual processing

abilities) residing in the genetic structure (body) they currently occupy, and incorporate them into the new hybrid body. Therefore, significant programming is put in place and ready to activate as they take over the biologically engineered, and individually customized "vehicle." The accounts of human abductees tend to verify this activity, as they reportedly describe the extracting of human sperm, eggs, and even fetuses for this purpose.

Every space alien was once a student of the Next Level (or had the potential of becoming a student), their germination being at various levels of development before choosing another direction. (That is, those who knew that this was true, but turned away from it – they had a deposit – a soul.) Some were so undeveloped at that juncture, that they are no longer, or may never have been, consciously cognizant of this association, unaware of their true parentage. Most of them are just products of where they have actually chosen to remain in their own awareness, which is a very compromised position. However, there is a unique characteristic in a deposit with an activated soul in it, regardless of which direction that recipient chooses to pursue. That is, that composite individual is able to circulate and survive in actual physical locations that no other spirits of humans are permitted to go. A deposit with a soul which has been "fertilized," as a result of some contact with Next Level mind, becomes something that can go outside of certain "gates" – that can survive in certain extensions of the "corral" – that are inaccessible to other humans.

Today's space aliens, very simply stated, are technologically advanced remnants of previous human civilizations. Some are the souls referred to historically as "Lucifer" and his followers – souls who were about to become new members of our Kingdom at an earlier time. However, their allegiance turned and they became renegades, creating their own competing powers. In so doing, they challenged the supremacy of the Older Member assigned to their transition and were subsequently exiled. Their influence in the heavens has since become diverse and prolific. They are permitted to exist essentially as parasites offering options of misinformation to the young souls – thus, they fulfill the task of presenting a part of the spectrum in the range of choices as was part of the original design. However, they, too, are due to be recycled. One interesting tactic initiated by the higher echelons of the space-alien "Luciferians" was to convince the inhabitants of Earth that any intelligent human knows that the story of "Lucifer" is just a manipulative legend. Good strategy – it worked, didn't it?

The success of their "recruitment" program – that is, the robbing of souls, and the continued ability to extract human genetic material – is the key to their survival. Everything the humans have bought as "reality" (from these aliens) is false – a part of their calculated plan of deception and continued enslavement. They have successfully convinced most humans that after death, if they (humans) have led a good life (measured by the morality of the Luciferians), they will awaken in some spiritual "Heaven" and live there in "peace and harmony" forever. Unfortunately, this is both a lie and a myth. They have addicted the population to such a strong degree of sensuality that the naïve inhabitants were totally drugged when we came, unable, for the most part, to recognize what might have been their rightful inheritance. They deliberately addicted the humans to prolific procreation – the "joys" of making babies – to selfishly ensure a strong and varied human genetic pool for their many species to draw from, and the list goes on.

And now we approach the end of this particular experiment. It is the time for the Next Level's "third-trimester" souls to be born. Some of these souls were taken under the personal tutorship of both my Older Member and my Older Member's Older Member, for the first ten years of our metamorphic transition (during this incarnation), at which time the "Admiral" returned to His rightful station in the heavens. From that point forward, the responsibility of the newborns was transferred to our "Captain" (but continues to be directly monitored and assisted by the Chief Administrator of this project – the one we earlier referred to as the "Admiral"). After an additional ten years of training, we (the students/offspring) were sent out to gather up the rest of our crew. It appears that the entire crew (that will assist in the "closure") has been gathered now for nearly two years.

When we left the last time (two days ago by our time), we, as students, were all put on "ice" (metaphorically speaking), in the protection and keeping of the Evolutionary Level Above Human. Just prior to our current assignment we were briefed aboard a spacecraft and then brought to Earth to incarnate into adult human vehicles that would provide us with the final lessons and changes that we needed to make. We recognized our Older Members by the knowledge that they brought. The deposit or chip within us has in it a homing device of sorts, but each of us recipients must choose to act on it by our own free will, that is, if we expect to progress.

The appropriate final step for those about to complete their metamorphosis is the shedding of the "shell" – the shedding of that portion of the old creature which is now close to its end. Whatever amount of new creature that is present, if it is acceptable and still working in a forward motion, will be taken into the Next Level. Theoretically, some of us will still be too "young" (undeveloped) and will require further training before we can qualify to receive an issue of a Next Level "uniform" – biological container (body). It's possible, however, that there are several stratas of Next Level uniforms that will be issued depending on the degree of development of the mind at the completion of this task. Young minds may be issued less advanced vehicles. The all-important issue is, at what point – at what age or maturity of mind – does a soul qualify for a Next Level vehicle that would be serviceable in that new Kingdom.

There are two ways that we can be relieved of our old shell at the completion of this task. One is aboard a spacecraft in a laboratory circumstance, as we head for home, and that of course, is the more desirable. But, in addition, the process of "the will" being taken through a Next Level metamorphosis requires that the individual (who's literally becoming a new creature) be open to accepting any form of "dropping" of "that shell." The ultimate completion of the test – completion of the metamorphosis – is to arrive at knowing that this primitive shell is nothing but an encumbrance to me. Therefore, it is part of the design for the Next Level to have the option to choose to engage, at the point of our departure, that the shell be dropped by other means if it serves their purposes to do so.

Every soul, that was a part of a deposit, at any time during this civilization, is back to make their choices once again. Some of these may be younger, perhaps second- or first-trimester, souls. Although they may not even have a chance to get to know us before our departure, we do recognize them, because they "recognize the enemy." They see through the lies and no longer want to be a part of this world. And so it is our task to give them a chance to leave this place by getting this information out. Often the symptoms of a deposit from our Domain can be seen in an individual's lack of motivation or rebellion against the world, or "system," and what it has to offer. In their futility, many of these individuals turn to the corrupt devices that are most anesthetizing. You will not find them with the so-called mainstream righteous, but more likely with

your social dropouts or even as addicts or criminals – as your so-called "sinners." Another manifestation of worldly dissatisfaction can be seen in the current movement of radical separatists – patriot/militia types – who clearly recognize the corrupt condition of today's governments (particularly the dominant governments of the Western world). It is for those that we have come again. To give them a way out of this corrupt human kingdom, which was never designed to work or be satisfactory unto itself.

The formula is the same now as it always has been. To begin a metamorphosis in order to be born into the *Next* World, you must abandon everything of *this* world (just as the caterpillar about to become a butterfly must do). You must separate and begin to wean yourself of all mammalian ways – ties and addictions – replacing them with the ways and behavior of a more advanced and refined level of life. *You cannot do it by yourself.* You must seek, to the best of your ability, the guidance of a Representative who is a member of that kingdom, who has been through the metamorphic process at a previous time, and who has been sent with the specific task of midwifing newborns. Or, at very least, you attempt to connect with an active "student" of a present Representative. This is an extremely rare opportunity, as we approach the End of the Age. There is a tiny remnant left of a window for catching the eye of the "caretakers of this world." In order to get saved for further planting, the overriding requirement is to recognize that this is true (these are the facts). You must believe that we represent the Kingdom that created this planet and all of its inhabitants. And you must be willing to take a stand in defense of that belief, and sustain that stand until the end – your departure – regardless of the consequences.

The climax of this civilization has begun as the hour of its recycling looms near. A war in the literal heavens is underway as the alien races battle for the spoils of this planet. Their campaign is escalating. They are actively engaged in recruiting, experimenting, and mining elements both mineral and biological (genetic) – in their efforts toward survival. They know their time is short. The Physical Evolutionary Level Above Human is about to surface from their undercover, behind-the-scenes involvements, ready to make their counter. There is not, and never has been any contest. The only question that remains unanswered is how long the Next Level will permit the alien forces to present their agenda – how long is long enough for all souls to pledge their allegiance for or against – to one side or the other. Every soul must be put to the final test. And as we warned you at the outset, consider your options thoroughly. Hasty judgments are ill-advised.

Jwnody April 8, 1996

A Testament

What do you say to someone who saved your life? How do you acknowledge them or thank them? What do you say about their enemies – your former mentors/seeming nurturers? This is my attempt.

Today's civilization is strikingly like abused children growing up ignorant of their abuse, accepting of the lies and conditioning fed them, knowing nothing else. Some come from worse "immediate-families" (governments/locales/societies) than others, but the "extended-family" is still the same – all cling to the same basic mammalian values and ways. All are abused. Imagine how hard it must be for each abused child to recognize help from someone outside the "family," much less grab hold of it. The child has been programmed (brainwashed) to automatically reject that help and cling to what is familiar – however abusive and destructive it has become, somehow justifying it as good or right. How do you get through to them?

After centuries of abuse, the human genetic package no longer resembles the original design. Legends of space travelers or tales of a religious nature are about the only remnants left in its programming of past associations of beings from another "family." The very idea that those "myths" or prophecies could have any practical basis in this world might be fun to think about, but if you really faced reality, you'd come to your senses. A heavenly kingdom of God? UFO crashes in the desert? Yeah, right! Right?

For many 20th Century bodies, myth suddenly became reality in the Fall of '75. After 2 to 3 years of slowly losing its motivation to succeed in the world, wanting something more and finding no satisfaction even in offbeat circles, the vehicle (body) that had been prepped for my use heard "mere" words over a radio - words that would change its existence forever. It would be months before it would meet the source of those words - two beings, called Ti and Do. Though it was mindful of ancient warnings of caution and the educated admonitions of its peers, there was a familiarity with what was being said that went straight to my very being. I was amazed that others didn't react the same way. It would be years before I would finally understand and accept the reality of: "No one is able to come to Me unless the Father Who sent Me attracts and draws him." [John 6:44]. But even that is no guarantee of success. It takes hard work; it takes bonding with the ones of that family sent here for you - in this case, Ti and Do. Thousands may have recognized the opportunity, but ultimately only a few dozen endured the practical application of weaning from the human family (kingdom), fended off the attacks/allures of alien outcasts and other external influences, and ultimately received adoption by the true Caretakers of the garden - members of a nonmammalian family. This transition goes beyond just dropping all human vices (coffee, cigarettes, alcohol, drugs, etc.), mammalian behavior (sexuality, socializing, etc.), even to how one thinks - learning to relinquish self-trust and working instead as an active part of the whole. All through the transition, Ti and Do worked harder than we did, made sacrifices, put up with indignities, suffered mental anguish, solely out of their compassion and understanding of what we children were up against. No mother's travail could have been worse. They didn't have to do that, but they chose to because of who they are. It is easy to see how humans mythicized Ti and Do's previous contacts with this civilization - they are beyond anything humans could imagine. There is no way any of us would have gotten through it without them. I know.

It has been difficult for humans through the Ages to discern who's who of the advanced beings who circulate in the heavens – to them all were gods. Over time, myth and legend blurred even further the questions of what/who is God, what is man's purpose, how is it that he even exists? Religions have tried to soothe the conflict such issues brought to the common man and reconcile the gap between man and God. Governments under that same influence have tried to govern, becoming a religion in and of themselves as they legislate morality "in the interest of the common good." They tried to cope with stimuli beyond their control – stimuli generated by different outcast aliens (ancient "gods") in pursuit of their own diverse agendas – stimuli that abused humans, buffeting them around like "feathers in the breeze" with no real understanding of their purpose for being. For this same reason, Jesus called the religious leaders of His time "Sons of Satan" [John 8:44] – not because they were evil, but because they were unwitting pawns of those same outcast aliens, and they were also influencing others in the same way. They lacked discernment. They had too much pride and self-concern – characteristics that run strong among the various alien groups they unknowingly look to. Similarly, each time a government official insists some culture adopt his brand of government, justifying its own atrocities and corruption, or each time an evangelist lays hands on a pile of letters sent by the faithful to be blessed, in expectation of wealth or success, that abuse spreads. Thus, the abused child often becomes the abuser, perpetuating and deepening the cycle – a cycle that can only be broken by those beyond the human family.

I've spent over 20 Earth years in a human body in the presence of two Older Members of the family rightfully called God. I've had the opportunity to see what makes them happy or sad, how they deal with seemingly impossible situations, how they maintain self-dignity and continue to humble and question themselves when it would be easy to pass blame to another. I can tell you first hand, Ti and Do brought us to this training ground not for any honor, nor even just for our sake, but also out of compassion for you. They would stay here until the flesh vehicles they are wearing literally fell apart if they thought it would help (and indeed Ti did). And even though the time allotted for the completion of our task here has run out, until the garden is recycled, you still have time to "file for adoption." If you study and try to apply what they have taught, even if you don't leave when we do, even if you lose your flesh body while you are trying to grow closer to the Level Above Human, you will not be abandoned. I know that this paper leaves a lot unsaid; I hope that you can find such things as "95 Statement by an Incarnate E.T. Presently Incarnate" to clarify the overall picture. Cling to, adhere to, and trust in them – they are your only way out of here. Good luck.

Srrody April 10, 1996

Ti and Do Mean Everything to Me

When I consider what I would like to tell the world about my personal experience, what I have been doing, and what I am about to do, I find I want to describe what means the most to me – my relationship with my Older Member, Do, and his Older Member, Ti.

Over the years that I have been in – and out – of our classroom, I have learned and experienced that those "in the world" have almost no interest in trying to understand my relationship to those who came to help me and others to overcome "the world." Through being duped into negative choices, the humans in the world have grown so far away from seeking to do what their Creator wants for them that the result is an arrogance that condemns, without pausing to consider, any who devote their lives to seeking what is beyond the human kingdom. If an individual won't accept that "It doesn't get better than this," or doesn't find drinking a beer by a stream "the ultimate," and fall into line with what the rest of society values and enjoys, he is dismissed as a "kook." If a group of such individuals join together, they are condemned as a "cult" and thought to deserve whatever they get in the way of persecution by media and government. Why wouldn't such individuals eventually reach the logical conclusion that if they seek to serve a Higher Source, this world is not the place to be? Even so, I want to attempt to tell what my Older Members mean to me for the pleasure of expressing it.

When I first saw Ti and Do, they sat quietly for a long time on the stage of a college auditorium, waiting for the overflow audience to become quiet and attentive. When they told their message, the influences with my vehicle became apprehensive, and the tiny bit of Next Level mind that was "me" became excited and recognized these individuals were bringing the knowledge I was seeking. The dignity with which they explained that they are from the Evolutionary Level Above Human and what they were sent to this planet to do, showed me that what these two individuals were explaining and offering was much different and more significant than what the numerous other gurus were spouting. They weren't offering a seminar teaching how to love yourself and get along in the world better, but how to get out of this world (literally) and into the Next Evolutionary Kingdom Level where the total focus is to serve the Chief of Chiefs. I recognized what I was looking for in these two individuals, and what they said was both a surprise and a reminder of what I already knew. They emphasized at that meeting and many other times that what is important is not who they are, but the information they bring. Nevertheless, I have become increasingly thankful for the fact of who they are and that they willingly gave up Next Level vehicles (bodies) to come take on human vehicles and show us the way to enter the ranks of the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

Although there was much about the human world my vehicle disliked, it was not cynical, but liked and enjoyed many things about the world, especially those of nature. It was at a crossroads and had been contemplating the various options it could take – feeling it could do anything it decided it wanted to do, but not knowing what that was. Leaving that meeting, I was surprised my companions were not as excited as I was, but now I know they could not have seen and heard what I saw and heard because they had not been given the gift of recognition (a deposit) which I have had the good fortune to be given. However, one other with whom I shared my tape of the meeting wanted to pursue this opportunity, and within a week we had chosen to make the step to walk out the door of those lives to follow Bo and Peep (the names that Ti and Do were using when I first met them). The excitement of being given this chance to become a Member of the Next Level led me forward, and I only knew I must follow. I had recognized my purpose on this planet, and I made my choice to follow through and pursue this opportunity.

When I made the decision to leave behind the family and friends of the vehicle I am wearing, one of the main factors was knowing that if I did not pursue the possibility that these two were who they said they were, Representatives incarnated here from the Next Level, *I would never know*. Since my strongest desire was to grow toward what is good and learn how the world really works, I knew I must follow these two and take this unusual opportunity – to learn the facts.

This choice paid off, for being with these Representatives and observing and absorbing what they are teaching me has been the proof. The changes I have experienced and the growth I have gone through have verified who they are. I have found that each day I will have the opportunity to learn from them if I exert the effort to ask. Ti and Do have taught me through their example the appropriate behavior for an individual in the Next Level, and to the extent that I have exerted the effort to make my vehicle adopt that behavior, I have changed to be more like them. I have learned that when I keep in mind who my Teachers are and where they came from, as well as how fortunate I am to be a student of Members of the Evolutionary Level Above Human, I learn the most.

Ti and Do have maintained that the best way to teach is through example, and their actions and words have helped me learn the ways of the Evolutionary Level Above Human. They have shown me that Members of the Next Level have no self-concern; their concern is for pleasing their Older Members, being good crew members, and fulfilling the assignment of the task at hand to the best of their ability. Members of the Next Level look to the minds of their Older Members, to their partners, and to their crew members, for they recognize that they cannot trust their own minds. They realize that they could be wrong, so they are careful to qualify what they say and hesitate to make quick judgments. Their approach is straightforward and honest, without deception. They are respectful of others, without allowing familiarity. They are thoughtfully restrained in all their actions and words, without impulsiveness. They are refined in all they do, without haughtiness. They are positive and optimistic, turning each situation to an advantage. They are cheerful and pleasant, without being saccharine. They rely on the Next Level to take care of their needs, without being passive. They are open and quick to admit a mistake, without being embarrassed or concerned for appearances. They maintain a pleasant countenance and a good posture. They are quick, but not jagged. They are careful in how they handle things, without being harsh or careless. They are quick to do any task, having outgrown procrastination. They are consistently clean, neat, sensitive, and gentle, never lowering their standards. They are moderate in their use of things, using judgment as to appropriate amounts of what to use in everything - from electricity to toothpaste. They do not vacillate from one extreme to another, high to low, but are even and moderate in their actions. They are energetic and eager, without being aggressive or demanding. They are keen, cautious, and alert, always thinking ahead of the details and their implications. They examine any situation to the best to their ability before asking a question. They are smooth, but occasionally (in their judgment) stumble. When they stumble, they get up quickly, learn the lesson, and move on, without wallowing in guilt. They expect the highest performance from their students, always believing that they can do the assigned task, for the mind and energy is always available to individual students for the asking. My Older Members are constantly asking for growth and change to become more like their Older Members.

I know that my Teachers always have my growth and best interests in mind, and I recognize that they know me better than I know myself. Members of the Next Level do not need praise, for good performance is the standard in their kingdom, so my Older Members are sparing with it. They have encouraged us, but not baited us, to look forward to living and serving in the Next Level, saying they "know we will like it." Each time I have heard this, I have felt much more than the words themselves, and know that the Next Level will be a wonderful way of life. The sense of humor of my Older Members, which never lowers itself to sarcasm or putting others down, keeps our classroom pleasant and fun in the midst of the difficulty of the task of overcoming the world.

Ti and Do are real in every way. Were you to meet them, you probably would not recognize the restrained discipline they exercise in every act and word. For most of their time on this garden planet, these Representatives have blended in for the sake of performing their task unhindered. It is also a strong characteristic of Members of the Next Level to desire to serve as a "cog in the wheel" of the crew performing a task – not standing out or seeking recognition or praise. They work as a crew, relying on the help of a partner to stay on track and adhere to the instructions or design of a project. They are not concerned with physical appearance, but consciously keep their vehicles (bodies) well-cleaned, neatly trimmed, and modestly clothed. They have long ago outgrown all forms of mammalian behavior and gender-consciousness – including sensuality of any kind and attachment to a human family. Their attachment is to the family of the soul, living every minute with the fact that they are the mind from the Next Level and not the vehicle (body) they are wearing.

All these ways are far different from those inherited by humans and encouraged by their society. Each human plant has an established program (genetic code) firmly imbedded by teachings from *space aliens* and supported by the vast armies of *invisible influences* serving their own desires. To break away from the grip of this planet and graft to the vine of a higher Kingdom level is the task that provides the fire that tempers souls and makes them strong, useful members in the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

When we began our lessons, our Teachers warned us it would be the hardest thing any human could ever do, but they would be there to help us – and this has proven true. When most humans think of overcoming the world, they think of dropping addictions to drugs, coffee, cigarettes, profanity – sometimes even sexuality and gross materialism. What is really involved, however, goes much further and requires getting control of a human vehicle and forcing it to discard all its old ways of thinking and behaving – including any identification with its gender and its family ties, its habits, what it admired about itself, what it valued, what it liked and disliked – and teaching it to adopt and appreciate the ways of thinking and the behavior of the Next Evolutionary Level Above Human. The new creature that is formed must desire to think and act only in ways compatible with his new family. It is like the dog, who wants only to be part of his human masters' family, learning the ways of the household he wants to join. He must stop valuing running with a pack of wild dogs and fighting over bones and learn the restraint required to sit at the feet of his master. Gaining such control is not easy for an animal or a human, as it is a fight against the genetic structure of the vehicle to reprogram it for the sake of something more desirable, a place in a higher Kingdom's family.

My Older Members never impose their will on others, but always honor an individual's freedom to choose his own way – whether it is good or bad, rough or refined, constructive or destructive. This means that the door to leave our classroom is always open – it is our will that keeps us connected to our Older Members, a bond of our own request, not one imposed by the Next Level. After nearly six years in the classroom, I allowed influences to weaken my resolve, have me focus on my vehicle's self-concern and drag me away from trusting my Older Members, so that one day I walked away from the classroom – back into the world. Even as I walked out, I knew it was the wrong step for me, but I was pulled back into the world by negativity and desires of the vehicle. In the world, I was once again involved with other humans and participated in human activities. I knew influences had tricked me into giving up my chance to be a servant in the Next Level and duped me into returning to being a "slave" to this world. During a long ten years in the world, many times I found myself aghast that I had given up the opportunity to go to the Evolutionary Level Above Human for the tawdriness, loneliness, inconsiderateness, and lies of the world. No matter what I did or how involved with the world I got, I always "ran a low-grade depression" and felt separate from those around me. In my mind I pleaded for the opportunity to be allowed back into the class; I hoped for the privilege of being in a remedial classroom that might help me recover my relationship with Ti and Do.

The Next Level waits a long time before giving another opportunity – one must prove in actions and thought that he really wants it. Even so, one of the qualities of members of the Next Level is their willingness to clean the slate and offer a chance to start over. Their patience is not infinite, but fortunately for us, if one can convince them of the sincere desire to change and learn from errors – and the time is right – a new opportunity may be given. My time away from my Older Members and my classmates, though difficult and painful, gave me a stronger appreciation of the difference between the human world and the Evolutionary Level Above Human, a greater thirst for closeness to my Older Members, and a stronger resolve to move quickly to change old human ways. My separation taught me the value of the Next Level characteristic of being open and honest, not hiding difficulties or being secretive, but trusting in the help from Ti and Do and my classmates.

Another characteristic of the workings of the Next Level is the coincidental meeting of individuals when the time is right to suit a Next Level purpose. This is particularly true when both individuals are seeking to serve the Next Level, and when this happens, the feeling of happiness is great. Just such an occurrence reconnected me with the class in 1992, when a class member called the business where my vehicle was working and recognized its voice. Who he was might not have been exposed to me (since members of the class have been careful to protect the security of the classroom), but it was timely for me to rejoin the class as "The Last Call" (in 1992) was being given.

Returning to the class has been a wonderful gift for which I have been very thankful. I was a lost sheep brought home where I can be myself and do what I really want to do. This is not to say it has been easy – for I had much ground to recover and catch up. I am learning to emulate the cheerful, pleasant vibrations of my Older Members. I am benefiting from their directness and honesty and learning to adopt those qualities. I am learning to be happy and to conquer the influences that still try to use this vehicle. I am learning to be open and share what I am experiencing and learning with my Older Members and my classmates.

I know there is nothing for me in the world; my only life is with my Older Members. I know that the only reason that I have life is because the Next Level and my Older Members gave me the deposit that began my soul and that my

responsibility is to protect and exert the effort to help it grow. I am this soul, not the body I am using. The opportunity to learn and grow and gain more Next Level mind is mine as long as I continue to look to my Older Members – to cling to, rely on, and cleave to them. The choice to exercise my free will to go either way is always mine, yet I know the only life for me is to be with them – here or in the Next Level. Without that I am nothing.

Hopefully, I have learned to control this vehicle enough to have grown to be a match for a Next Level vehicle (body) and soon will be given the opportunity to receive a Next Level vehicle. Whether that is here on Earth, on a Next Level spacecraft, or in some distant "quartermaster" or wardrobe does not matter.

It would be wonderful and amazing if some few humans could understand what is happening with us, but as I said in the beginning, we expect condemnation from the ignorant arrogance of the world. It is your test and opportunity to see and recognize the facts. If you want more than what this Earth offers, you likely have been given a "chip" of recognition. Know it is a **treasure** and protect it. Don't be duped by the world's pleasures, addictions, "securities," misinformation, and games, for they cannot hold a candle to the opportunity to take a place in the Kingdom of your Creator and willingly serve His desires. Everything else is a dead end.

Slvody April 11, 1996

Statement by a Crewmember

The following is a statement prepared by a crewmember about to exit the human kingdom and enter the Next Physical Level of Existence. My only objective here is to reflect my feelings and state of mind at the time of my exit from the mainstream world. I am making this statement of my own free will, and it is factual, to the best of my knowledge and understanding.

Brief History – I first came in contact with Ti and Do (my Teachers) in the mid-70's at a meeting in California. At that meeting, things occurred that in no way could be called coincidence. As Do spoke, questions would come to mind, and as I would think the question, Do would say something like, "Some may wonder about..." and state the question I was thinking. When this occurred, I felt as if I were in a tunnel with Do at one end and me at the other. Although I sat in the back of a packed auditorium, it was is if no one else were there, but He (Do) and His Older Member (Ti) and myself.

Although I didn't immediately enter the classroom, a couple of months had passed when I remembered Do saying something like, "If you're seeking the Truth, this message is what you're going to find," and something like, "Go into the closet of your mind and ask to the Highest Source you can." The day I actually did this, I came in contact with this information again. At that first meeting with Ti and Do, I somehow knew they were who they said they were – Representatives (Reps) from the Kingdom of Heaven.

I admit to having had feelings of fear, but I knew I had to respond. Everything they said made perfect sense. They didn't solicit new members and told of the requirements about what it took to get to the Next Level – total commitment and total energy. And those who couldn't stick to the discipline were encouraged to leave. I was in the class for 3 years, working at freeing myself of all the human ties and addictions that would bind me to this planet, when I was sent out of the classroom. I didn't know why I was being sent out, and for a time wondered if I'd been abandoned. I never forgot Ti and Do for the 15 years (or more) I was out of the class. The entire time, I am aware now, the Next Level monitored and guided me through a series of tests and growth experiences I feel that I would have never gained had I been in the classroom.

The entire time out there (in the world) I learned about human love, and how shallow it really is, how it turns to hate and mistrust and deceit in a moment, and that all endeavors out there at best are self-serving, self-indulgent, shallow victories and usually come at the expense of someone else's toil or pain. Many of the leaders of this country (as well as other countries) are liars, hypocrites, and deceitful scam artists that seem to have no more comprehension of Truth than a box of rocks. The government is so corrupt and has run renegade and is not very different from Genghis Kahn, Attila the Hun, or Hitler.

The more laws that are legislated that take away your freedom (in the name of "keeping the peace") and the more times our leaders send troops to another country to "enforce" peace, the more one wonders where these seeming self-appointed gods get their authority.

While in the world, I had tasted success and found it to be very rude, mean, aggressive, and quite abrasive and distasteful – "qualities" I have no wish to enhance or develop. I have seen the world through a thousand pairs of eyes and despised it each and every time – without exception!

The only true happiness I'd ever really know was when I was with my Teachers – Ti and Do. In October of 1994, I was guided by the grace of the Next Level into a "chance meeting" with my former classmates, and I expressed my sincere and earnest desire to re-enter the class. I wanted to finish the task I started 18 years ago, the task of totally overcoming the world and freeing myself of addictions and sensuality and all the human traps of this world. My classmates are the only other ones on this planet that understand me and what I've been through, as I understand them and know what they've gone through.

Although overcoming the world is an individual task (it simply can't be done with your family or wife and kids or friends), each and every one of us has one and only one desire, and that is to be like and to serve our Older Members, Ti and Do, and to complete our task here so we can return to the Next Level. The goodness I feel here with my classmates exceeds everything the world has to offer. Everyone here wants to be better than they were the day before. With the state of the world and the direction it's going, it seems foolish to want to stay here and wallow in its muck.

This statement is not an understanding of our teachings, it is merely an effort to set the record straight. I am healthier, happier, and in a better frame of mind than I have ever been in. I'm eager to take up my life in a body belonging to the Next Level. If there are those who see my dedication to this mission to the point of possibly losing my body as crazy or insane, then so be it. Their minds have already been made up and far be it from me to change that. Where I'm going, I won't be influenced by others and I won't influence others either. I will give what I've been given, where it is sought, but I won't push it on anyone. The Next Level is not forceful. They help you when and only when you ask for their help. They will let you go and grow at your own pace and speed, but wouldn't force you to do anything. They will offer you help, but you need to be keen enough to take it and act upon it. When you are offered this gift by them (the opportunity to change into a new creature and exit this world and become as they are), it is your choice what you do with it. This opportunity is rare and is the cherished object of my desire. Ti and Do have been the examples of goodness, fairness, strength, discipline, and dedication that I wish to emulate.

In the world, I'd been harassed, beat up, lied to, cheated, threatened, robbed, and abused in almost every way thinkable. In this class, the only harsh words I can recall came out of the mouth of this vehicle, and I'm ashamed of my lack of restraint for uttering them. I've been shown areas where I need work, but NEVER when I wasn't seeking to learn Next Level ways.

I could go on and on about my Teachers, but there aren't enough positive adjectives in my vocabulary to convey my heartfelt love for them.

I don't know if this is accurate, but after leaving the class, I was told a story in the latter part of 1977. The story told of how, many years ago, indentured servants would work on the plantations for a period of seven years and that after this period of time they were given their freedom. Many of the owners of the plantations would give these indentured servants a gold ring along with their freedom. Not knowing anything other than the plantation, and although they were given the choice to leave and go wherever they chose, many would pierce their ear and wear the gold ring in their ear and stay and work on the plantation out of dedication and love for the plantation owner. Many felt that if they left the plantation they would lose their life or would go into a cold world and not be able to survive. They felt a love for the plantation and the owner because without them they were nothing.

wearing an earring was becoming fashionable, I did this so I would always remember, and never forget, the love and dedication I have and will always have for the two "People" that "saved" my life – my Teachers – Ti and Do. I know that without them, I am nothing.

Shortly after hearing this story, I chose to pierce my left ear and wear an earring. And although at that time males

Tddody

April 14, 1996

Be Fruitful and Multiply

Many times we hear the Christians and Jews defending the Lord's instruction to "Be fruitful and multiply" (Genesis, from the Old Testament). We are puzzled by this. Is it not true that the Lord gave those instructions at the beginning of that segment of this civilization when it was in its early stage of development? Could it be that the reason the Lord gave this instruction was because the people at that time were very primitive in their behavior, and it was clear to the Lord the direction that these humans were choosing?

Even in the beginning, Adam's loneliness showed he was not satisfied with looking only to the Lord. Adam had been an androgynous virgin, but when the Lord realized he was lonely, He separated Adam into two individuals. The Lord then made it clear He was warning Adam and Eve about partaking of the forbidden fruit (Genesis 2:17), which led to their union. By this action, they made it clear that they wanted more than what a relationship with only the Lord could offer.

Is it possible that from the beginning the Lord had something more significant than multiplying in mind for Adam, something that would set him apart from other mammals and mammalian behavior? Is it not true that even then the Lord gave Adam the opportunity of seeing up front that he could make the Lord happy by resisting mammalian behavior and desiring to look only to Him? Although the Lord knew that Lucifer was going to come into the garden and use the forbidden fruit game to tempt Adam and Eve's resistance, didn't Adam have the opportunity to actually listen to the Lord as He gave those instructions, and not listen to other influences that came along (Luciferian)?

Could it be that what the Lord had in mind from the beginning was to see if Adam was strong enough to follow only His instructions and not be tempted by others? Is it possible that the Lord suspected that the creature He created called Adam was not strong enough to make the right decisions?

Would it not be correct to assume that when the Lord created Adam, He gave him free will and the choice to listen to only Him as well as the option to drift away from Him? If this is so, could the Lord then have seen to it that the human kingdom would serve as a catalyst for humans to get out of what they shouldn't have gotten into in the first place? Wouldn't this be especially true for those in whom the Lord takes an interest?

Is it possible, at this point in time, that the Lord is offering us the opportunity to regain our "virginity," to become what the Lord had originally intended for Adam? Adam may have fallen short of some of the Lord's expectations, but didn't the Lord also see to it that He gave humans step-by-step instructions on how to become new creatures that could reside in the Literal Heavens – and be a part of advanced activities that could never exist in this "temporary classroom" (Earth's civilization)? If one continues to read in a chronological progression the scriptures in the Bible, is there not evidence that would show this? When the Lord took an interest in someone, He would let them know that what he required of them was a puritanical life (for example, priests in the temple were not to have families). He let them know that they didn't have to drop to participating in mammalian behavior, if only they had put more effort into adhering to the more significant instructions the Lord gave.

What did the Lord give Jesus to pass on to those who were ready for their "next instructions"? Was it to be fruitful and multiply – raise a family? Or, was it the following instructions (and these quotes were taken from the same Bible that "Be fruitful and multiply" was taken):

• Luke 14:26-27 – "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother and his wife and children and brothers and sisters and even his own life also – he cannot be My disciple. Whoever does not persevere and carry his own cross and come after (follow) Me cannot be my disciple."

Didn't Jesus mean by this that those who follow Him would have to suffer and bear the pangs of separating from the world and live as He did – looking to Him and learning from Him if they would expect to get into His Father's house?

• Luke 17:26-30 - "And as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the time of the Son of Man: They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, right up to the day when Noah went into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. So also as it was in the days of Lot. They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; But on the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. That is the way it will be on the day that the Son of Man is revealed."

Is Jesus not implying that there comes a time when all these human ways have to be dropped when a Son is present?

- Matthew 19:11-12 "But he said to them, Not all men can accept this saying, but it is for those to whom it has been given: For there are eunuchs who have been born incapable of marriage; and there are eunuchs who have been made so by men; and there are eunuchs who have made themselves incapable of marriage for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. Let him who is able to accept this accept it."
- Luke 20:34-35 "And Jesus said to them, the people of this world and present age marry and are given in marriage; But those who are considered worthy to gain that other world and that future age and to attain to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage."
- Matthew 19:29 "And anyone and everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands for My name's sake will receive many times more and will inherit eternal life."
- Luke 9:59-62 "And He said to another, become my disciple, side with My party, and accompany me! But he replied, Lord, permit me first to go and bury (await the death of) my father. But Jesus said to

him, Allow the dead to bury their own dead; but as for you, go and publish abroad throughout all regions the Kingdom of God. Another also said, I will follow You, Lord, and become Your disciple and side with Your party; but let me first say good-bye to those at my home. Jesus said to him, No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the Kingdom of God."

• John 14:23-24 – "Jesus answered, If a person loves Me, he will keep My word and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home (abode, special dwelling place) with him. Anyone who does not love Me does not observe and obey My teachings. And the teaching which you hear and heed is not Mine, but from the Father Who sent Me."

If these were the instructions spoken by Jesus approximately 2000 years ago, do you understand why we are so puzzled by the Christians and Jews who still quote instructions that were applicable to "diaper lessons"? Why do they still think they have instructions to not take their "diapers" off even when they are past the diaper age? The ones defending their position by using those quotes are not primitives. Is it in order to justify their preoccupation with reproduction (human mammalian behavior)? Hasn't it been generations since the Lord gave this instruction, and hasn't He even given instructions that updated and replaced it?

In Jesus' teachings we can see a whole new set of instructions spelling out the formula for what it takes to get out of the human kingdom – to connect with somebody who comes from that Kingdom and who can show us how to get out of the human kingdom and become students of getting into the Next Kingdom Level.

Anytime the Kingdom of Heaven relates to a civilization to offer stages of that process of overcoming humanism and entering that Kingdom Level, the theme is *renunciation* of all human ways, growing to despise the world and human mammalian behavior. This includes procreation.

If God is the Creator, did He really need and want Adam and Eve to populate this planet? Were Adam and Eve the only creation in His bag of creations, and therefore did He need them to create for Him? If Adam had looked only to his Creator for all his nourishment as the Lord originally intended, would Adam have felt the need for another companion? Could it be that because Adam and Eve chose to look to each other and away from their Creator for their needs that they both found that the Lord gave them what they desired instead of what the Lord would have chosen for them? We thought that the Lord was angry with Adam and Eve for engaging in fornication:

• Genesis 3:16-17 – "To the woman He said, I will greatly multiply your grief and your suffering in pregnancy and the pangs of childbearing; with spasms of distress you will bring forth children. And to Adam He said, Because you have listened and given heed to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, saying, You shall not eat of it, the ground is under a curse because of you; in sorrow and toil shall you eat of it all the days of your life. So God drove out the man; and He placed at the East of the Garden of Eden the cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep and guard the way to the tree of life."

For us it seems that the evidence is undeniable that "Be fruitful and multiply" was an instruction that the Lord gave regretfully and only for a specific time in our civilization. Are the Christians and Jews who still practice and defend the instruction of "Be fruitful and multiply" doing so because it requires less of them and it gives them an excuse to participate in sensual gratification? Why are they still choosing to wear the "diapers" that they should have long outgrown?

Jmmody April 16, 1996

Up the Chain

In His infinite wisdom, the "Chief of Chiefs" has given us a chain of command. Each link up this chain is an older soul (mind) that has grown more than the link below, and is closer to becoming as the "Chief of Chiefs" is. We call each of these links "Older Members." Every link is made of precious *mettle* tested by fire. The human "plants" (bodies, including the minds/spirits they contain) – even the ones who have been given a "deposit" (the beginning of a "soul" containing mind of the Next Evolutionary Level Above Human) – do not have the ability, nor can they comprehend how, to leave the human species to become one of the Evolutionary Level Above Human. They cannot do this without physical contact with, and being nurtured by, one of the links in this chain – the one who has been specifically assigned this task, and for that purpose has incarnated on this planet. And physical contact can consist of reading our material, as long as the "link," or Older Member is still incarnate.

Mine is a humble place in this plan, one of attempting to become a viable newborn into this Kingdom Level Above Human. I feel honored to have been given the opportunity to come to this planet so that my soul (mind) might exert sufficient effort to gain the strength necessary to function in a body (or "suit of clothes") of the Kingdom Level Above Human. My efforts are directed at controlling the human body I am using in order to learn the lessons required to overcome and get rid of any lingering humanness. When I ask for help, I direct my asking or requests to Ti and Do. The request goes first to the link in the chain who is my Older Member, Do. He then redirects my requests to his Older Member, Ti, the next link up the chain of command.

It doesn't matter if you have identified with the Buddhist, Jewish, Hindu, Islamic, Christian, or any other religion – all religions have been spawned from the misinformation (distorted or corrupted truths) propagated by space-alien races ("Luciferians") who, knowingly or unknowingly, look to Lucifer as their god and victimize the humans on this planet. As long as you ask for things that are not of this world, if you are sincerely seeking the Truth and directing your asking to the Creator of all that is, your prayers will be answered by the Next Level. However, if you desire the things this world has to offer, your "prayers" will be answered by the space aliens, as they believe this is their task.

If you believe Ti and Do are who we say they are, your soul (mind) can leave with us and be in the safekeeping of the Next Level, saved for further planting and opportunities for growth. As far as we can tell, even if we have discarded the human bodies we used for this task, or are waiting aboard our bus (spacecraft) to return home to the far regions of space, but are still in this planet's atmosphere, you can still join us. If your desire is strong, what is required is for you to ask Ti and Do to show you the way, and that you have the faith to follow up on what you are given.

We, Ti and Do's students/disciples, have been taught to make our requests as specific as we can, and to mentally talk to Ti and Do as if they were standing in front of us. Of course, it's ok to talk out loud to them, but you might want to make sure you're alone, so someone doesn't think you have taken leave of your senses. You don't have to be in any special "setting," or have any type of ritualistic props. As a student, I have Ti and Do in my thoughts as I go about my daily tasks mentally "talking" to them as much as possible.

I'm giving you some examples of how I ask for Ti and Do's help. Each of these is an individual example and is NOT meant to be taken word for word as any type of structured request. They are only intended as a guideline to show you how you might formulate your requests. Some apply to my mind/soul or to the weaknesses of the vehicle I'm wearing. Some may be general enough to apply to most soul/minds or the vehicles they occupy.

Ti and Do:

- Please help me to have your understanding of how NOT to identify with this human vehicle I wear like "a suit of clothes," and that I, the Next Level mind/soul, am the one in control.
- I ask for your unquenchable thirst and desire so that I don't place any limitations on my growth, and I ask that your will be mine so that I push to do everything in my power to become a viable newborn of the Level Above Human the Next Level.
- Please give me your perseverance in overcoming all human traits, never looking backwards, so that I have a constant diminishing of humanness.
- I ask for your inner strength so that I may completely withdraw this vehicle from all the addictions of its animal flesh, and for your keenness so that I can block all thoughts or mental pictures of mammalian behavior, and for your consistency in maintaining non-mammalian behavior of the Evolutionary Level Above Human around the clock in order that my soul (mind) will be compatible with and able to occupy a genderless vehicle from the Next Kingdom Level.
- Please open my eyes, so that I may see as you see the corrupt, wicked, and evil ways of this world so my hate will grow daily for what it has chosen to become. Help me not to be blinded to knowing that in order to leave this world, I must have grown to despise it.
- I ask for the same control that you exercise in blocking thoughts and images (memories) the vehicle wants to play, like old video tapes in its head, of the human life it had before I "took it over."
- Please help me develop the same type of mental ammunition that you have, to fight off and not succumb to the many
 pitfalls intended to distract me, turning my eyes from my task, placed in my way by Lucifer and his space aliens.
- I ask for your help in developing the same mechanism of restraint that you engage before allowing your vehicle to speak or act, weighing the consequences of each word or action carefully, ridding myself of my human reactive mind.

Up the Chain Page 2 of 3

• Please give me your ability to appreciate and respect each of my classmates for what they have accomplished individually in overcoming the human ways of the vehicle they are using for this task, to be objective and non-critical, to be patient, tolerant, sensitive, and helpful in all ways, and most of all – non-judgmental.

- I ask for your wisdom and maturity so that I realize this vehicle's perception or interpretation is not to be trusted, so that I won't allow the vehicle to make judgments, so that I always take the higher side.
- Please help me to think only of you, as you do of Ti, to become as selfless as you are, so that my only burning desire is to be of service to the Next Level.
- I ask for your strength to graciously accept lessons and correction, to overcome the fear of change, and to make the adjustment on the spot and move on.
- Please help me to exert the effort to know your mind, Do, as you know Ti's mind, so that I may become as much like you and your Older Member as I possibly can.
- I ask that you grant me the maturity not to require your attention to gratify the vehicle's childish and selfish needs, to not want to shine above others to gain your attention, to become pure (clean) enough that I may be in your presence without being a distraction.
- Please teach me how to become proficient at "plagiarism" so that I might accurately present Next Level information, choosing each word exactly as you would choose it, and that I be an instrument of your mind, not ignorantly or unknowingly participating in misinformation.
- I ask for your keenness so that I do not miss following instructions and that I observe procedures as you would.
- Please help me develop your restraint and control in not allowing this vehicle to participate in gossip or familiarity, as it
 is POISON to my Next Level soul (mind). Only my guilt over my own bad performance causes me to see others in a bad
 light.
- I ask for your Next Level sense of humor and to be rid of any human type of humor or "cuteness."
- Please help me to have your timing so that I never miss opportunities and am in the right place when I might be of service.
- I ask for your strength, courage, and determination to see me through my "tests by fire."
- Please let me be an instrument of your righteous fury against what this world has chosen to become whenever (and if) it's appropriate.
- · I ask for your strength of desire.

These examples are intended not only to show you how you might make requests, but also to show you many of our Next Level ways and traits.

If you are one who desires to grow with speed and to be as clean as possible, then you might want to practice at least some, if not all, of what follows. It will assist you in realizing your goal.

- Your prime directive would be: "My relationship with my Older Member is my #1 priority NOTHING else matters."
- You'll ask Ti and Do at least once a day, "Am I displeasing you in any way?" And know that you will be shown if you are so be ready to correct quickly.
- You'll hate coasting, despise the days that don't have hurdles, and love the days that turn into steeple chases.
- You'll know that you must state frequently to Ti and Do that you request and desire maximum growth if it is appropriate for you.
- You'll learn that being consistently positive using your Next Level mind is fun that negatives using the human mind are no fun.
- You'll apply the axiom that desire is synonymous with a sustained well-disciplined effort, and that you must learn
 discipline to be of service. Puny effort does not take you far.
- You'll ask, "What would Ti and Do do in this circumstance? How would they handle it?" when you face every type of situation in order to learn how they would do it.
- You'll examine often, "How does my thinking or behavior differ from Ti and Do's?"
- You'll frequently ask yourself, "Do I still respect or value anything of this world? From my past? Any type of special diet? Sensuality? What are my weaknesses, what am I still clinging to of the human kingdom?"

Up the Chain Page 3 of 3

You'll learn how to negotiate in Next Level ways so that all involved participate in decisions, to not be aggressive or take
the lead lobbying for your position, carefully considering the value in others' positions, and to check with others before
taking any action, so you all are in agreement.

• You'll come to know that you are NOTHING without your Older Member, and that NOTHING originates with you.

It is not easy to put these things into motion – it takes hard work! I never end my day without expressing to my Older Members and to the Next Level how thankful and grateful I am.

Ti and Do:

- Thank you for the "gifts" you have bestowed on me that have given me the necessary ingredients to continue to pursue becoming a member of the Evolutionary Level Above Human.
- You have my eternal gratitude for the opportunity to choose life over death.
- Thank you for the tender nurturing and careful tending to my soul (mind) since its beginning in another civilization ages
 ago, for the Representatives you sent who have nourished my soul that I might grow to this point of possible exit from the
 human kingdom.
- Thank you for your patience, understanding, and support; for standing by me through all the tough lessons it took to test me by fire, so I may sometime become a well-forged link in the Next Level chain of minds.

Ti and Do:

If I have learned anything, it is because you have taught us by and through your example – one that sets standards for us to reach for in all areas of behavior. I respect and admire you, Ti and Do, and pledge my undying allegiance to the Next Level. I stand in awe before you, knowing who you are, totally committed to not only following you to the ends of the Earth, but into the far regions of space.

Brnody April 16, 1996

Religions Are Humans' #1 Killers of Souls

Couriers from a higher biological Kingdom Level expose catastrophic information in a desperate attempt to salvage souls for the Kingdom of God.

<u>Urgent Warning</u>: The lawless, the criminals, the major corrupters of the inhabitants of this world, from the Kingdom of God's point of view, are human-equivalent *space aliens* who have been deliberately deceiving – victimizing – your most prominent religious leaders. These technologically advanced alien species have succeeded in having these leaders look to them as "Almighty God." They also increasingly exploit the biological resources of this planet. It seems that they not only abduct unwilling victims in order to extract human DNA for genetic hybridization, but they also deliberately engineer "misinformation viruses" designed to contaminate human perception.

Sadly, it has become quite evident that *all* of Earth's religions are a product of extensive psychological manipulation and tampering by these space-alien races – and research indicates that some of the members of your governments have reportedly been informed of this. Understandably, however, they didn't know how to tell you. The governments, regretfully, have been equally victimized. Because in reality, religion and governments are linked very closely – religions serve as the foundation for the beliefs upon which societies are built, and governments legislate the morality of the people in accordance with dominant religious ideology. Their laws *tell* you what's right and what's wrong, what you can and cannot do. Unfortunately, however, every one of the major religious efforts has been systematically corrupted and thereby used as a dominant force *against* humans discovering the truth. These religions and their leaders are directly, although unknowingly, responsible for literally *killing* the very souls that they so passionately attempt to save.

The concepts given to you by these space alien races appear to have successfully indoctrinated the human kingdom globally in such a way as to prevent your evolutionary potentials from being able to continue. They use a technique that literally bombards the atmosphere with radio-wave thought transmissions designed to promote their own agenda/propaganda – degrading the human civilization to a point where it seems they are so drunk with misinformation, that they are no longer able to ward off these relentless attacks. Ironically, most space aliens have no idea that they are doing anything but good. It seems apparent that as a result, the current civilization has deteriorated to the point where the usefulness of this garden has been destroyed beyond repair. But there is one last hope for the many "seeking souls" – that is, the presence of the "Next Level" rescue team.

As envoys from the most advanced species in the literal heavens, the Evolutionary Level Above Human, we represent the true, real, factual Kingdom of God. It was this advanced Kingdom Level that created your world. They actually engineered the physical structure of the planet itself, including the intricacies of its environment, designed the living creatures, and even wrote the program mapping out the circuitry for the spectrum of human choices. Imagine that a part of this design was to use this planet much as a womb to nurture potential offspring (through non-mammalian germination) for birth into an extraordinary world that exists outside of time as you know it, and beyond the imagination of the human "computer." The Kingdom of Heaven is not an etheric or spiritual place, but a many-membered physical Kingdom that exists in deep space. As part of their plan, members of that Kingdom permitted these other, less advanced space races, with self-serving agendas, to infiltrate and corrupt this planet in stages, according to the permissiveness of its inhabitants, in order to be the actual instruments of some of the numerous choices factored into the original "schematics." In spite of the efforts of the space aliens, up until now the current civilization continued to serve as an extremely challenging training ground for souls attempting to move up a notch in the evolutionary chain.

Periodically, members of the Kingdom Level Above Human were sent in to upgrade the concepts and behavior of the developing souls. And, incredible as it may sound, members of that Next Level – the literal Kingdom of God – are here now to offer to their potential offspring, "life" and membership in their Kingdom. Historically, however, every time there is a major visitation, and most especially after the departure, the opposition – these advanced, human-equivalent, space aliens – twist the contents of these visits and create your religions in order to attempt to control the population.

The one who was Jesus was a member of this Kingdom who was sent to take you out of your ignorance – a man from the only real, potential future, not some religious, mythical icon. The next step in the evolutionary future for those in forward motion involves leaving planet Earth and going to another world where there resides an evolutionary level beyond the human kingdom. Members of this Next Level (from which Jesus was sent) do not co-exist with humans. Therefore, He came to teach and demonstrate to those who recognized who He was and what He had to offer, the requirements for entrance as beginners into that Next (physical) Level. The human kingdom was designed specifically to serve as an evolutionary stepping stone – a gestation environment for the Next Kingdom's advanced level of life.

The space-alien races prey upon the human kingdom much as parasites. With no capacity to create souls on their own, we believe they increase the ranks of their respective species by robbing souls created by the Next Level. And since religions are the root behind the morality of present-day society, they have strategically become the foremost target of the space-alien efforts, and have become the *primary transmitters* of their *lies*. With honorable intentions, they turn the eyes of the lost sheep and unknowingly lead them down the path of ultimate death (that is, separation from the Truth and from its source), though it is only the Next Level that can in finality, at a time and under conditions of their own choosing, literally "exterminate" a soul.

Another irony is that these religions have in reality become their own dreaded anti-Christ. Although it's true that those who love their form of humanity could justifiably call us anti-Christians, that is, anti what the aliens have influenced the Christians to become. We certainly don't single out Christianity, however, as the sole purveyors of alien misinformation. All organized religion, including that of the Jews, Muslims, Hindus, and Buddhists, etc., but most particularly the charismatic Christian movement, are used to promote the various practices that advancing souls should be weaning themselves of, primarily reproductive mammalian behavior and consciousness. And as a reward for their efforts, they are "blessed" with worldly riches and/or prominence, for the most part in direct measure to their service by their counterfeit "gods."

It seems as though the opposition cunningly devised a calculated strategy in advance of our arrival, labeling as a cult, or of the "occult," anyone who believed in extraterrestrial spacecrafts (UFOs) or space aliens. They did this in spite of

the increased physical evidence to the contrary (that is, evidence in support of this belief in extraterrestrial spacecrafts) and despite their own alien presence here, which they skillfully hid behind-the-scenes except for a few in the know. They were well aware that in our honesty, the mention of UFOs as extraterrestrial spacecrafts would need to be a part of our M.O., so they set the stage to shoot us down. They also knew that the Next Level never aggressively pushes their position, since it must be sought after by any soul worthy of consideration, and they designed their counter accordingly. But let's examine a few of the fallacies in their position – the one they sell to humans as solid, sound "religion."

Just who are the real occultists? Where are there more meaningless rituals performed than in the church, e.g., baptism, burial ceremonies, marriage ceremonies, genuflection, crossing oneself, kissing the Father's ring, ...? And who, in reality, are the number one promoters of idolatry? Who is it that condones (and even retranslates the definition of) fornication and sensual pleasure under the guise of holy matrimony as they elevate their doctrine of morally correct family values (simply reproductive mammalian values)? And then, if their plan for you should begin to fail, you are encouraged to pray to some "god" or mythical concept of Jesus to heal your ailing marriage. (Note: the space aliens seem to need replacement bodies as well as needing souls. Therefore, addicting the human population to the "joys" of prolific procreation ensures them a strong and varied genetic pool to use in their genetic manipulation). And what could be more occult than the "laying on of hands" on a pile of papers from people needing miracles (prayer requests). Sadly, in many cases, the agenda of many of the religious leaders evolves to one of self-glorification, though most are unable to acknowledge it even to themselves.

So, before we return, all we can do is make a final attempt to inform those who have been victimized. Probably all individuals with "deposits" from the real heavens have gone to religion at one time or another because something within them desires a closeness with their Creator. A deposit is a "chip" of sorts, or set of programs, part of which contains a soul, which is activated when it comes into contact with a Next Level member who has the task of offering "Next Level" information. That soul, once activated, begins to germinate and has within it the potential to become a new creature, no longer needing to experience the perennial cycle of death. "Birth" into the Evolutionary Level Above Human – the only true Kingdom of God – can be accomplished only if the soul remains loyal to the Kingdom Above Human (determined by the will and degree of thirst of the soul/individual making those choices) and is taken "to term" through a metamorphic process carefully nurtured and monitored by members of the Next Level. (A more detailed explanation on this subject is available in the '95 Statement by an E.T. Presently Incarnate.)

These young souls, as they seek out further nurturing, are thus attracted to the little bit of Next Level information that religions have to offer, but for the most part, they only get "corrupted files" and distorted data. Some of the wise see through the church's corruption and drop away. In many cases, in order for a church to survive, they resort to bringing in pop music, showmanship, and teach how to have financial gain, in order to keep parishioners coming, happy, and contributing. Country club, or socially based, religion is at its peak. Many of these teach that if you don't have material worth, then you're not right with God. Others teach that once you have sense enough to tithe towards their efforts, that you will have riches, glory, and a wonderful family! Then what? The notion that by following these rules, you will die and go to some "spiritual" heaven and live forever with Jesus, is unfortunately, not reality. The so-called heaven you will end up in will not be what you expect – it is not a heaven where you will find God or any members of His Kingdom. Those space aliens – creators of religions – and their victimized evangelists and religious leaders who lead their flocks down this path are committing a major crime from the Next Level's point of view.

When the Next Level sends someone along to lead the deserving souls out of here – out of the cycle of death to potentially eternal life, all the forces of opposition dive in to discredit that. We feel that the Buddha task could possibly have been a project of theNext Level, since it centered on total renunciation of this world, and it seemed to be able to proceed a bit more undercover or less interfered with at first. Though as time passed, its corruption seems to have succeeded as well. Buddhism today doesn't include total renunciation of the world anymore than today's Christianity does.

When Jesus came, the opposition dove in and tried to make an example of Him, tried to have humans fear the consequences of this kind of committal to God and pulling away from the world. The Next Level, however, turned it around, taking advantage of the negative (His execution) and turning it into a positive (sparking the spread of His teachings). He taught renunciation (separating from mammalian behavior) – not anything resembling today's "Christian Family Values." Then the lower forces dove in and corrupted the meaning of His presence and His teachings with what Christianity has become today (in essence, clearly promoting a lie). Why is it that they say they love Jesus, and some even claim to translate and adhere to the Bible literally, but when it comes to the most important things He taught, the requirements Jesus made known to those who were His faithful flock, they skip right over it? And where was Jesus' wife, where were His offspring, and where were His material riches?

And then we have the New Age. For those who see through the shallowness of organized religion, the opposition has their bases covered. Many of the New Agers believe in spacecrafts, ascended masters, and so on. So, the space aliens lead them to believe that they have discovered some major metaphysical secret. These same space aliens promote the "cosmic consciousness" - encouraging New Agers to keep up with their tarot cards, their crystals, and their mantras - though these games are no more significantly evil than those of any other religious practices. Some New Agers or metaphysicians believe that if they remain faithful students, someday in the future they will find themselves in the Himalayas with an "elite" group of people - esoteric aesthetics calling themselves everything from avatars to bodhisattvas - but they will still be bound to Earth and its atmosphere. This is a space-alien "counterfeit" concept and nothing more than an artificial separation from the world. They attempt to find what they are looking for on the surface of this planet, thus creating another Earth-bound religion, by becoming a part of some Himalayan enclave. Unfortunately, no Himalayan/ascended master would be permitted to set foot in the Next Level, even as a beginner. No Member of the Next Level would consider himself a "master," but continually seeks to be a better servant to the Next Level through his Older Member. And you can be sure that any religious movement that has you desiring peace on Earth or some approaching "heaven on Earth" - that has you desiring to stay on the Earth or in the human kingdom on any level, even in a monastic situation - contains a "misinformation virus," that is, a corrupted version of Next Level information. The Next Level wouldn't co-exist in the human kingdom any more than a human would choose to live in the restrictions of the horse world or that of the dog.

And now as we prepare to leave your world, having been on the surface somewhat "undercover" for over 20 years Earth time (approximately 30 minutes Next Level time), we have nearly completed our primary task. That is, two members of the Evolutionary Level Above Human have been nurturing their students/offspring through the last phases of a gestation period, picking up where we left off some 2000 Earth years ago. Before we go, however, we have been asked to fill a position that might be best described as the "last chance rescue team" – a Next Level attempt to salvage deserving souls.

The assignment of the entire crew, new members included, for the remainder of our time here is to attempt to expose the lies promoted by the opposition and to reveal the major contributors to the great misinformation – that is, the Luciferian space aliens and their primary spokesmen. We could list many prominent religious leaders – these space aliens' main victims – who unknowingly assist in opposing the Truth. We've listened to many of them extensively and the teachings they attribute to Jesus or other Representatives of the Kingdom of God, regarding life, death, "Christian" behavior, and the way to get into the Kingdom of Heaven, which are not at all consistent with what genuine "Reps" (as was Jesus) actually taught. These religious leaders, although victims themselves, must still share in the responsibility for misleading the souls that could be entering into the true Kingdom of Heaven at this time. Their redemption, however, is still possible if they attempt to rectify their destructive efforts.

We know that the lower forces have targeted, focused their attack, on those with "deposits" – specifically souls with a deep-seated love for Jesus and His Father – who say they are awaiting His return. So, it follows that these space-alien misinformants seek out the ones who "talk Jesus," and then they immediately dive in to focus on so-called Christian principles that have nothing to do with what Jesus brought. They train them to preach their brand of misinformation. These manipulators have been increasingly successful in their corruption of this new wave of contemporary Christianity, although a certain percentage of souls see through it (to some degree) and end up having little or no respect for what they find in the churches. So, they turn elsewhere for the answers, some even going so far as to become agnostics or atheists. But any who, in reality, ever *truly* knew the Father or the Son, will recognize us – will recognize the sameness in what we say and what we do, and the truth that is with us. However, it is still only those who possess this deposit that even have a chance to engage that recognition, and it still must be sought after.

For those who have been led astray as followers of these religious efforts – that is, those who've been naively manipulated and deceived – we offer a rare window of opportunity for rescue. You are witness to an extremely significant space in time for all inhabitants of Earth, as well as for any others who relate to this creative planet (the human-equivalent space aliens) – a time when a member of the true Kingdom of God is physically present "on the surface" of this globe occupying a human flesh container, or body. He is working closely with His Father, who resides in the literal heavens, to bring this civilization to a close. A part of that task includes not only exposing the great deception of the religions, clearing the "family name" of the lies spread in His absence, but salvaging any souls worthy of further nurturing, that is, sorting out which souls will be spared the imminent recycling/annihilation – the plowing under of this garden. He is here for any souls who wish to be literally "saved" and thereby aligned with the possibility of a "future." Therefore, we recommend that any who feel they may be a "potential offspring" of the true Kingdom of God, and suspect they have been "victimized" by the opposition, access www.heavensgate.com and reserve their judgment until after thorough examination.

Help is available if you direct your asking with all of your heart, all of your soul, and all of your mind to the highest source you can imagine. And as a safeguard to the many counterfeits, we recommend that you project your thoughts outside not only the atmosphere of this planet, but beyond the nearby heavens, that is, outside the realm in which the human-equivalent space aliens are permitted to circulate. And as it has been given, "as ye ask, ye shall receive." Just be sure you direct your asking to the right source – to the One responsible for creating you – the One responsible for the nurturing of this planet and all that exists upon it. Good luck – the ones against such effort are extremely cunning!

Jwnody April 17, 1996

Evolutionary "Rights" for "Victims"

This paper assumes that you are already familiar with our material, and is an attempt to present a few personal thoughts on Ti and Do's task here that may prove helpful to any who are ready to leave everything to go "home." I feel very lucky to have been allowed the honor of accompanying two Older Members of the Level Above Human on the toughest assignment there is (their words, not mine). I also feel that I've learned lessons here that probably could not have been learned anywhere else. I have enjoyed this task, although at times it sure seemed tough.

I could be wrong but think that the two main purposes of our task were: (1) to individually work on overcoming the human characteristics of the vehicles and discarnate influences assigned to us (thus gaining strength, and hopefully qualifying for a Next Level vehicle upon task completion), and (2) to set the record straight, i.e., provide assistance to the human level, which we feel is being victimized by the space aliens. It has become apparent that the purpose of this garden is to serve as a stepping stone, a "school" to learn lessons in, and from which to graduate to the Evolutionary Level Above Human. For this school to work best as a kind of "womb" for the germination of new members who are non-mammalian, genderless, and selfless, it seems that any civilized society should honor the following "rights," in order to minimize space-alien interference in the evolution of souls here.

• The right to qualify my thoughts - saying, for example, "I could be wrong," or "I don't know, what do you think?" - without people assuming that I am indecisive

We've learned that it is Next Level way, and a sign of maturity and wisdom, to not answer off the top of the head, but to think, act, and talk with no confidence. From experience, I have realized that this vehicle's objectivity is not "worth a toot" and that trusting its judgment, opinion, or memory doesn't work (isn't accurate). My Older Members taught me everything worth knowing, including how to remain open and flexible. I am totally dependent on them for everything and am better off because of it. I am lost without them, and only someone who doesn't know them would see this dependency as a sign of weakness. To me, trying to do anything on your own is silly when Representatives are sent from the Next Level to show you a better way. There are still facts that we don't know much about, since the Next Level (through Ti and Do) feeds us our "nourishment" (Next Level mind/information) one step at a time, as needed. But one thing I have learned, thank goodness, is how ignorant I am, so it is very important for me to qualify what I think and say.

• The right to stop being so victimized – to "sober up" from the "drunken" state induced by engaging in sensuality, drugs, and various family and religious activities that keep humans so preoccupied with concerns of the world that they seem unable to recognize facts that contradict everything they have been taught

No one was ever more skeptical, stubborn, and "independent" than this silly vehicle (my body), which believed it had freedom, intelligence, and uniqueness. The truth of the matter was that this vehicle, like all others on this planet, was a slave to its programming and a victim of the "radio signals" promoting addictive behavior beamed at it by the space aliens. It was only superficially different from other slaves, and only "free" to choose which addictions it preferred. It is the way of the Next Level to give everyone a free-will choice, and not sell their ways or recruit new members.

As far as we can tell, all human vehicles currently have destructive genetic programming. They have become the unknowing victims of misinformation and degradation, and are kept "blinded" and ignorant purposely by the space aliens in order to carry out their own agenda. My classmates and I have occupied human vehicles for over 20 years and know well what the programming is here. Humans don't realize how the aliens use religions, the media, the government, the education system, and so on, to program them to accept their bondage. And although we know that humans are innocent victims, in a sense, not having asked to be bombarded with misinformation, they are no less in bondage. Part of our assigned task is to try to present the facts as we see them in hopes of liberating them.

• The right to true religious freedom – the right to go counter to the standard religious programming – the right to join a non-mainstream group, no matter how different their belief – as long as I don't hurt others, without being viewed in a negative light

To me religious freedom means the right to go through a metamorphosis undisturbed, to try to evolve by renouncing the world and choosing to leave this level behind. It also means having the right to at least try to be "brainwashed" (wash my vehicle's brain of all corrupt programming and replace it with Next Level programming) in an effort to become a new creature that can circulate in a new world. We have found that it is not easy to be brainwashed, even when trying our best, and I feel my best chance of getting the facts (Truth) straight is to be free of human programming. What would really interfere is to be "deprogrammed for my own good" by someone wanting to "save me from myself." Deprogrammers and cult-awareness people must be naive or ignorant of the space aliens' tricks; they do not realize how they are being used to confuse the facts. They wouldn't be doing what they are doing if they realized the facts: that misinformation is so common and real information so rare on this planet, any group having a glimpse of it would be labeled a "cult" by the mainstream, who make the rules and define the terms. Those who support the status quo unknowingly "throw out the baby with the bath water;" i.e., debunking all unusual groups automatically means attacking any real Representatives of the Kingdom of Heaven. Ironically, they find fault with the very things that prove we are from the true Heavens, sent here to free them.

• The right to believe that my Teachers are the return of the same mind (Do) that was in Jesus and His Father (Ti), and Do is the only Next Level Rep currently on this planet, and the right to share this information to help others

I know this is hard to believe because our vehicles' brains have all been carefully programmed to reject it. But I also know from experience, and from the information they bear, that this is true, and I cannot deny what I have come to know. Based on 20 years of developing a "personal relationship" with my Teachers, I am committed to them and know I knew them previous to awakening here, although I also feel the Next Level carefully prevents my remembering any of the details (for obvious reasons). I've come to know them and to know that they are not just some advanced human equivalent (space alien) using a human body, but are from the Level Above Human. They seem to have no human ego,

no desire to be leaders, nor to be recognized as something special. They are humble, direct, and have proven many times that their only desire is to be selfless instruments of their Older Members. They are gentle and modest, yet no one is stronger willed or more disciplined, and their example has kept me going through some pretty rough times. I have lived in the same quarters with them for periods of times, and know first hand what they do and how they act 24 hours a day. I know they consistently live what they teach. In addition, I wish I could convey how great their sense of humor is, and how much fun they are to be around.

The bottom line is that I know they are from the only true Owners, Authority, and Law here, and I've come to trust that they know what is best for all of us. Because of all that is happening in the world, it may be clear to many that recycle time is here, but you may not know that the only way we know to survive the "farmer's plow" is to begin learning from the current Next Level Rep how to become non-mammalian. If I'm not mistaken, Do has had the task of playing the "Savior" role twice to a world that doesn't seem to want to be "saved," at least not if it means drastically changing and upgrading their human-level behavior.

• The right to investigate such esoteric subjects as astrology, karma, spirits, UFO's, etc. without being judged as "satanic" or into the "dreaded occult"

For example, astrology can be used as merely a game to help with understanding the Kingdom of Heaven's system of directing energies (fertilizer) at the garden. It might also be used to gain insights into the programming of one's "plant" (body) to have an idea of what to work against, as opposed to using it to increase humanness. A knowledge of spirits can help one recognize, label, and abort discarnate "influences," as opposed to using it to call in more spirit "helpers," thus getting more hooked on the world. We would never deliberately "channel" spirits (discarnates), and we believe that those who do mistakenly think they are filled with the "holy ghost," or some "ascended master." But the *content* of their messages (their "fruit") makes it clear to us that they are really just being used as a mouthpiece by aliens.

• The right to be told the truth about all Biblical research and discoveries, such as the Dead Sea Scrolls, and not be "protected" from any data that might contradict the accepted dogma and threaten the church's authority

For example, from what I've read, if the Dead Sea Scrolls are accurate, it seems that the Essenes were very radical in their beliefs, indistinguishable from the Zealots and Sicarri, who today would likely be labeled "patriot terrorists." Their lives were committed to following the "Law" (of God) at all costs, rather than compromising with the worldly philosophies and religions that dominated the area at that time.

• The right to expose that, as far as we can tell, Paul was the real "founder" of Christianity and, ironically, was Satan's best agent in "deep cover" used to corrupt Jesus' message

According to a number of findings of recent scholars, Paul started out persecuting the early followers of Jesus. Later, after a vision and supposed conversion, he joined the young church (infiltrated the "cult"?), and some suspect that he may really have been an "intelligence agent" of the Roman Empire (the "New World Order" of the time). The true followers of Jesus (those who had a *personal* relationship with him, who lived with him, asked him questions, were corrected by him, and knew from personal daily experience how he thought and approached circumstances), realized that Paul, well-meaningly or purposely, as part of a conspiracy or not, was compromising everything that Jesus taught. Some scholars now believe that James, brother of Jesus, and Peter, knew they were under attack by the "opposition," and therefore recalled Paul to Jerusalem and censored him. It seems that they tried at "Damascus" (possibly a code name for Qumran, a main "militia" base of the time), to help save Jesus' message by "deprogramming" Paul (and his followers) from misinformation (teaching him how to correctly interpret Jesus' overcoming formula). Then, when all else failed, new evidence seems to suggest that the more radical-minded Zealots vowed to kill Paul, and the high priest of the Sanhedrin, as "traitors" to the true "Church," but Rome intervened with troops, protected him, relocated him to Rome, and put him in the Empire's "witness protection" program. If this information is accurate, what are the ramifications regarding "Christianity," the religion?

• The right to expose what seems to be one of Paul's main "blasphemies," i.e., that no one needs to change significantly in order to meet the "entry requirements," but can be saved and enter Heaven by "faith alone"

In my experience, unfortunately, it seems that most fundamentalist Christians judge negatively any group whom they see as following "unscriptural doctrines and ethics" or whose "beliefs are distinctly opposed to historical, orthodox Christianity." But whom do they quote as the basis of this judgment? Paul! Yet it seems that Paul compromised the overcoming formula that Jesus brought, repackaging it to create a new, more palatable, more marketable "concoction" that allowed people to stay in the world and still call themselves followers of Jesus.

The Luciferians (space aliens) seem to have concentrated their main attack on the Judeo-Christian heritage, since that was where, as far as we know, the Next Level has done the most work. The Next Level taught the Israelites simple rules to live by for every occasion, thus reprogramming them with very basic Next Level information. Yet, the Bible and other history books indicate that despite these efforts, last time around the Rep (Jesus) finally gave up going to the Jewish religious (the natural recipients) with His message, since they rejected it, and today it's the same when we try to go to the Judeo-Christian religious. In our view, neither the Jewish vehicles (bodies) of today, nor those of the Christians, as groups, seem to be the "chosen people," because the real chosen are souls, not vehicles. (Perhaps you could say that today's Christians are a main focus of corruption. They have bought Paul's misinformation so completely that they are living a 4000-year-old morality. And by denying the overcoming formula that Jesus brought, without realizing it, they have become propagators of totally contrary information, i.e., the "Anti-Christ.") Amazingly, to me, they accepted nothing substantial of what the Son brought, but use His name, and thus can be mistaken by those with deposits as having an update, when in fact they are a counterfeit and their gospel is a dead-end street. It seems to us that the true "Israelites" are those souls chosen by the Next Level to be given a deposit, either previously or currently, in preparation for the coming of the Rep. Therefore, they are referred to as "born again," and they have a chance to respond to this information and its bearer, opting to receive or reject the nourishment that only an Older Member can give.

 The right to see that no human belief system, religious or secular, can be based on factual information, unless it comes directly from the current Rep

Please note, however, that the Next Level reads peoples' hearts and monitors their actions, which speak louder than words. They do not care if you have been an atheist, an agnostic, a pagan, a criminal, an addict, or the most devout bornagain Christian on the planet. All that really counts is your response to the Rep here and now. It is interesting to us that today it appears that the Muslim and Buddhist cultures, for example, sometimes demonstrate more Next Level characteristics, such as modesty, restraint, and a greater attempt at renunciation of the addictions and ways of this world. Buddha may also have been a Rep, perhaps performing a different "experiment" for the Next Level. (Any message of renunciation of this world would seem to have originated with the Next Level, because why would Lucifer work against himself?) As far as we can tell, by demonstrating his hatred and denial of this world, Buddha updated Hinduism (which had been corrupted) in much the same way that Jesus updated the corrupted Jewish religion. But Buddha's message has now also been distorted to the point where it is mainly ritual and myth that keeps people sidetracked, hooked on the "drug" of spirituality.

To me, the situation regarding religions today is like having all computer program files (all original Next Level messages) corrupted by a space alien computer virus that only the Next Level Rep can restore to readability. And the only reality is to connect with the Reps from the only real potential future, while they visit in the present, and go out on their coattails, while the door is open. It's that simple!

• The right to expose the "Prosperity Gospel" as off track - a corruption of Next Level information

The charismatic Christian evangelists serve as the primary mediums for the forces in opposition to the messianic message, when they say, "If you really had a relationship with the Lord, as I do, He would bless you with wealth, for He wants you to have a full life with wife, kids, grandkids, and even a rich sex life." If this were true, where were Jesus' wife, kids, and wealth in this world? Wouldn't it be only a counterfeit god that would reward prayer by giving things that increase humanness and bind people more to the world? To me, it seems that these evangelists are well meaning, but are being used to pass on lies. If they and their followers don't wake up to what's really going on, we fear that they are assured of death, because their urgency to change is effectively all but destroyed. It seems evident that the aliens use preachers to try to con humans into believing that they can have all the inducements of this level, guilt free. But humanness is not allowed in the Next Level, and to get there you must attempt to drop all human/mammalian ways while in the human kingdom.

• The right to become a Eunuch for the sake of the Kingdom of God – to be non-mammalian, genderless, and celibate (mentally and physically abstaining from all sensuality), and not be seen as "unnatural" or as "missing out on something"

I don't remember the details, but I think I volunteered to be stationed for training in this "Hell." I think I asked to go on a mission under the toughest possible conditions in hopes of gaining strength and proving my loyalty (proving that nothing of the "other side" can any longer tempt me to fall away, as Lucifer and his followers fell). The vehicle I was assigned to was heavily into the world (sex, romance, music, drugs, and gluttony; i.e., indulging in anything to give it a "buzz"). I've had to work like crazy to block memories of the vehicle's desires and the suffering that goes with the futile attempt to satisfy them. Now it's pleasant to sustain self-restraint and to be of service, and I get great satisfaction from pleasing my Older Member. It seems that the degree of control of my vehicle's replicating machinery (reproductive plumbing) is one good measure of closeness to the Next Level, which finds any sensuality offensive.

We feel that everyone should also have the right to actually do something, if necessary, in order to not have to occupy a gender-oriented "plant" (body) preoccupied with reproductive activity, including: 1) Control the vehicle's thoughts and eliminate any gender-role-playing characteristics to help "sober up" from hormones that keep the body intoxicated, stupid, empty-headed, and "blind." 2) To find a physician who will prescribe medication designed to stop the body's production of reproductive hormones. 3) Have the vehicle neutered to stop the production of these hormones permanently.

To the best of my knowledge, using "sex magic," "black magic," Tantric or Taoist techniques to "raise the kundalini," to "raise consciousness," "open chakras," or to awaken the "spiritual eye" are backward distortions. My experience is that all you ever raise is Cain, and all you open is Pandora's box. To me, trying to overcome a reproductive level by using reproductive plumbing is about on a par with "fighting for peace."

• The right to research/uncover/know the facts behind conspiracies, cover-ups, and disinformation, without being labeled a terrorist or traitor

I believe that the Next Level created all that is, including their opposition, so that a real alternative, a real choice, would be presented to humans. Written records seem to show that Jesus eventually went to the sinners and the misfits (some of whom were patriots and rebels disillusioned with both the religious leaders and the government). And today, those who hate this world and its corrupt systems, religions, morality, and laws are in a real sense our allies (although, of course, we may not agree with them on specific points). It seems that we have a common "enemy" – the space-aliens with their "alleged" conspiracies designed to prepare (program) the whole planet to accept a "New World Order," a "New World Religion" that would destroy the ability of this world to function as a Next Level garden.

However, it also seems that aliens have deluded "patriots" as well, sidetracking some into thinking their Lord would have them re-establish the original "perfect republic," or strive for "Aryan purity," restore family values (including female submission to being second-class citizens), etc. In all honesty, my understanding is that these are not ways of the Next Level. The only Christ that would preach racisim, human family values, or any version of Heaven on Earth is the Anti-Christ, and any patriots who want to be closer to their Creator would be better off putting all their energies into finding the Reps, and attempting to go to the only place where they can really be free, the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

From some of the materials that we've examined (materials available to the public), it seems that many of the conspiracy theories are based in fact, although the opposition does its best to twist the truth. More and more facts are coming to the surface, and they seem to indicate that the aliens, through their puppets, make up a secret government (labeled variously as the Illuminati, Globalists, Bilderbergers, International Bankers, Trilateralists, CFR, Council of 300, MJ-12, etc.), which manipulates citizens into surrendering their God-given rights in exchange for the illusion of equality, law and order, security, and most important, peace. Yet, it seems that world peace can be enforced only by use of military force. How can this lead to anything but stagnation, with everyone having to act and think as the world government dictates (slavery) or face custody, punishment, or even death (of the vehicle)? They seem to control almost all sources of information (programming). It is becoming harder and harder to function outside their system, and at the same time, their laws (legislated morality) seem to drift further from God's Law all the time. It has come to the point where it's hard to see any real difference between government and religions, since both feel they know best what is "right conduct" and what is "wrong conduct."

We believe that the Next Level owns everything, and that they provided more than enough to go around, if shared. Don't forget, it seems that the Next Level's original suggestions for running an economy, based on the Old Testament, included such things as periodically forgiving all debts and freeing all slaves (e.g., Jubilee Year), providing for widows and orphans, and forbidding the charging of interest. Didn't Jesus and His disciples pool all their resources, and didn't they drive the money lenders out of the temple?

• The right to be "gender-blind" and "color-blind," not identifying myself or others as their vehicle's gender, sexual orientation, race, or ethnic background, without being seen as a naive "idealist"

Since Next Level bodies are genderless, doesn't it make sense that a potential member needs to overcome gender consciousness? I'm not talking only about anatomical differences, but also the genetic history (as it involves how the vehicle (body) has been programmed to think and respond) and the circulating hormones that contribute to how male or female its identity is. Being "gay" or "straight" is the vehicle's programmed sexual "addiction" based on its genetic history, hormonal balance, and the gender consciousness that the discarnates it is hosting identify with. From the Next Level's point of view, being sexual at all is primitive, and eventually must be outgrown by anyone hoping to move up. Therefore, neither heterosexual nor homosexual is acceptable. In fact, the original meaning of "fornication" seems to have been "any sexual activity," but the aliens have reprogrammed people to interpret it as only "any sexual activity outside of 'holy matrimony."

The aliens also seem to have people focused on their vehicle's racial "roots," celebrating and fighting for the right to be different yet equal. History shows that fighting for racial or ethnic civil rights tends to increase the consciousness of separateness, leading inevitably to more misunderstandings, stereotyping, discrimination, and conflict. To me, no one is more knowledgeable than my Teachers about how rude and crude this level can be, but they always approached everyone the same, "thinking the highest," expecting them to act decently. Only if someone responded otherwise, did they act accordingly. Heavenly days, to enter Heaven we want to eliminate things that are different about us – and separate us from our Older Members – we want to all be as much as possible of the same mind.

• The right to identify as the mind, not the vehicle, knowing that if I should lose the vehicle, it would not be me that would die, because "I" am the spirit or soul, not the body, and "I" continue on

My understanding is that the soul is actually freed from the discomfort of an old "suit of clothes" when the vehicle is dropped. It doesn't make any sense to me that the driver "dies" when his "car" (body) stops "running." To me, the body is just a "leaf" of the "tree," and the genetic strain (family tree) doesn't end when the leaf's function becomes impaired. When it is becoming a burden on me and others, and whenever my choices are so restricted that growth is impossible, or ridiculously difficult, it is part of the design to evacuate it like a tree sheds a leaf. In contrast, human suicide (identifying as the body and trying to "end it all" for the purpose of avoiding the growth pains of lessons) gets you nowhere. It seems clear that longevity, physical beauty, and sex appeal are all Luciferian concepts based on identifying as only the body and its desires. After all, what's the point of extending a life that's meaningless? All what's important to me is how much can I change to be like those who are already members of the Kingdom of Heaven, because I want to be a match for my new Next Level vehicle.

• The right to live in a "cloistered" environment without people assuming I am being "held against my will"

"I" am not this vehicle. I am a young member of the Level Above Human, and I (the soul filled with mind) know I didn't even come from this world, but probably our crew came here in a spacecraft. Therefore, I identify with my classmates as my family, and my Older Members as my "parents." And as long as they will have me, I will do my best to live by their ways (to me, the most evolved "family values" in existence). I no longer associate with being part of a human family, now that I know who I really am, what I'm here for, and what I'm a part of.

The Next Level cares for all who look to it for nurturing. And, if I remember correctly, many of my classmates were not only "allowed" to leave our class whenever they chose to, but were assisted financially, given cars, and helped to find housing and work back in the world if they chose to leave. Many of those who left voluntarily later realized what they had thrown away, "re-applied" for membership in the "class," and some were "re-admitted." They are very glad to be back, and of course were welcomed back by all of us with open arms. Some students were even asked to leave by our Teachers, when it had become apparent that the classroom wasn't working for them. Some who left in this manner, learned certain lessons needed outside the class, then also returned to complete their schooling.

• The right to a nomadic lifestyle, a "mobile status" (not living or working in one place very long, and not having to commit to leases, and unreasonable deposits, etc.), without people assuming I'm not trustworthy or dependable or that I have something to hide

No human really knows their future, despite their committing to long leases or long-term jobs. They never know for sure when some accident, disease, or family situation will change their plans, making them "undependable." The difference is

that we try to be more honest and objective, not wanting to promise a commitment we may not be able to keep. But humans, more and more, tend to expect what seems to us unrealistic longer and longer commitments. The question is, how can I put down "roots" and still stay available for immediate service to the Next Level? How can I keep my first priority and commitment to the Next Level and stay ready to go where "the spirit leads" (where the Next Level instructs) if I make a long-term commitment? I can't! It seems then that one of the main ways the opposition binds humans is with obligations. So, to be free, you need to be free of contracts and commitments.

If Biblical history is accurate, the Lord related to the Israelites most closely while they were nomadic in the wilderness. All that time, the Next Level provided proof of their existence and concern by providing a cloud of light (UFO) to accompany them, and they took care of them. But the people grew bored with manna and wanted meat. Then they wanted to settle down, depending not on the Next Level anymore, but on their family connections and human skills. With this choice came obligations, and the Israelites soon lost everything and reaped the results of rejecting the Lord's protection.

I've been given enough "smelling salts" to realize that for me this place is a death trap where the "dead bury their dead," and none of us, least of all my Teachers, has anything to gain personally by trying to awaken you. But we remember the pain of our own ignorance and are glad to help in any way we can. The opposition will tell any lies, total nonsense, to destroy our credibility, but what they don't understand is that the last thing we want is credibility in this world. The true Rep and His "children" are the "anti-Anti-Christ," and those who refuse to face the facts seem to always hate those who demonstrate that they live the facts. All through this task I've looked to my Older Members, and they always had unbelievable patience with my growth pains. They took care of my needs and much more, and I guarantee that they will take care of all your needs too, if you turn to them as I have. I hope these thoughts help you understand your "right" to do so.

Stmody April 18, 1996

Deposits

For thousands of years, humanity thought of itself as the creation of either a supreme being, or a group of superior beings. Then, suddenly, there emerged the idea that humanity was the latest update in what had begun as a mindless, but enormous cosmic accident. Almost overnight, the cult of Science catapulted an unruly, adolescent public, eager to be free of unreasonable constraints, out "into the streets" to wander aimlessly. What, one is forced to wonder, could have been the basis of such a monumental shift in consciousness? Seemingly, according to some versions given in the history books, it was nothing more than professorial observations and deliberations upon the fact that some lizards which, having been isolated on the Galapagos Islands for thousands of years, developed certain traits which differed slightly from those of lizards existing on the mainland.

Although Darwin's Theory of Evolution quickly gained widespread acceptance throughout Western civilization, we can't help but continue to wonder – if a person examined thoroughly, from a truly unbiased point of view, all the facts available at this time, might it become apparent that the real impetus behind mankind's "evolving" psyche has actually come from space aliens (technologically advanced human-equivalents) who, desiring total control over humanity, have been subliminally programming their unknowing servants here on Earth (an intellectual and financial "elite") this theory of evolution along with most other religions, philosophies, and scientific breakthroughs – all as "next steps" in their programming agenda?

We are aware that this will strike many as sounding even more far-fetched than the first possible explanation, but if this theory of evolution were actually correct, and if the reasoning were accurate, why then such constant and pervasive pronouncements from "prestigious" members of the scientific community (not to mention professional UFO debunkers) that, despite the ease (and speed) with which the evolution of species occurred here on Earth, there existed no chance for similar organic compounds to have happened to clump, accidentally, together in intelligent-life-producing fashion somewhere "out there"?

Mankind is at best only a "child" – the creation of a Kingdom Level of existence far more evolved, advanced, mature, and complete than anything humans are capable of imagining. The human kingdom was set in motion, as were the kingdom levels beneath human, according to a specific and carefully crafted design – and with a specific purpose in mind. In the beginning of a civilization, the Level Above Human plants all the life forms (including humans) in a neutral condition so that they have the chance to choose the direction of their growth. Every person is constantly faced with circumstances which present options, and thus, they constantly make choices according to desires that are more often subliminal than conscious. No matter what the circumstances might be, everyone has the *free will* to choose how to respond – and those responses will lead that person either in the direction of being less of a slave, or to become more enmeshed in those circumstances.

Whatever choices human beings make as individuals, or as societies, ultimately do not interfere with the Next Level's design or purpose. The space aliens (remnants of civilizations created long ago by the Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human, but who got off track) do their best to promote their own agenda, but whatever they do, they only serve the grand design (unknowingly) by providing further options. They provide the negative; the necessary catalyst for the growth of souls which are introduced into this "womb-like" environment. Souls are "placed in the balance" by the Next Level to choose, under the guidance of incarnate Members of that Kingdom Level Above Human, either the ways of the Level Above Human, which lead to selflessness, humility, reality, and life – or the self-serving ways of the Luciferian Space Aliens who oppose it, which are based upon misinformation and lead to greater illusion and death.

Thus, the purpose of this creation is to produce new members for the Level Above Human. Though members of that Level have physical bodies, the bodies have no gender. (Replication based on gender was designed for the plant and animal kingdoms.) New members of the Kingdom of Heaven are born through a metamorphic process which begins when the Level Above Human, or Next Level, "plants seeds," – places deposits or "chips" of Next Level mind (mind that comes from the Creator, the Chief of Chiefs, or Most High God – the term you use is not important) into human "plants" during times when they relate very closely to the garden-planet, and during "follow-up" visits that occur at roughly 2000-year intervals after the initial planting. A deposit is potentially the gift of life for it contains the programming necessary to begin the metamorphic process which can lead to entry into the real Evolutionary Level Above Human, where there is no death.

When the Next Level checks out the human population and finds individuals that seem to have potential, they know it's time to "plant" seeds or give them deposits. Whatever criteria the Next Level has for planting the "seeds" where they do, would probably not be obvious to human perception. The person may or may not appear to be religious. An atheist may have a greater desire for the facts than a preacher who believes he is serving God. Humans cannot judge, only the Level Above Human can judge. The person with this new deposit cannot even judge. The first reaction to the deposit may be, "What is happening? Goodness, none of this has any meaning for me anymore. Is there something, somewhere that has some meaning? I've got to find something, I don't even know what, but there must be something that can take me farther than where I am."

These seed-like deposits can also be compared to tiny computer chips programmed with a sort of "homing device" to seek nourishment which can come only from a member of the Level Above Human who visits Earth and incarnates into a human body. For a soul to be "fertilized" and begin to grow, the deposit must make contact with that Representative of the Level Above Human. This germination can happen even through just hearing about the Representative, or coming into contact with some of the information brought by the Representative, because information and mind are the same thing.

Mind is invisible to the human eye. When the deposit makes contact with the Representative, it is an actual physical contact between the mind of the deposit and the mind or information brought by that member of the Next Level – called by humans "the Kingdom of Heaven." While Jesus was able to perform His task, 2000 years ago, with His Father in a spacecraft in the nearby Heavens, His followers needed Him to be in a human vehicle (body) at close range so they could pull in the nourishment/information/mind they needed to graft to the "vine" of His Mind (which was – and is – grafted to the mind of His Father, and on up the vine to the mind of the Chief). Also, it is always necessary for a Member of the Next Level to physically leave the Kingdom of Heaven, come to Earth, and incarnate into a human body because Next Level Mind must be

Deposits Page 2 of 3

"stepped down" significantly for the "fertilization or germination" of new souls and the nourishment of young souls to be possible. For a young soul to be able to bond or graft to the vine of mind of the Next Level, there must be a point at which the frequency of each can connect.

A human being is a spirit contained within a physical body during a lifetime and released into the spirit world when that physical body becomes too damaged or worn out to be usable. A soul, on the other hand, grows from a deposit of Next Level Mind, as described above, and becomes a container for more and more Next Level Mind. It can continue to grow wiser and stronger (larger and more dense), so long as it seeks the nourishment provided by its Father (or Older Member) – that Member of the Level Above Human who has been assigned the task of visiting the garden to "midwife" candidates for new membership. If the soul continues to choose to look to and draw nourishment from the Older Member, then at the end of its "lifetime" (at the time of death of the body it has been using), it is taken into the keeping of the Level Above Human, "placed on ice" in the sense that it is removed from the human environment (does not go into the spirit world), though it may not yet be able to participate in Next Level activities. It is set aside, so to speak, until the next cyclical visit of a Next Level Representative to the garden.

Metamorphosis is not ordinarily accomplishable or completed during only one period of visitation from the Level Above Human. Therefore, at the cyclical visitations, a second type of deposit (or one with different ingredients) is placed in human vehicles for the ones returning, in addition to any new deposits being made for new souls. This type of deposit contains a program that will set aside or "tag" a vehicle until the appropriate time for a young soul to incarnate into it. Again, the programming still includes the desire to seek nourishment from the Older Member, but it also contains information to help the young soul pick up where it left off; work on the lessons it still needs to learn and benefit from areas where it has grown strong. At this stage, as at any other, the soul can choose to drop its program of Next Level study. It has free will and can always choose to become interested in the misinformation that is aggressively preached by the Luciferian Space Aliens. If it should make that choice, it may later attempt to get back on track after seeing through the illusion of the misinformation, or it may become too attached to the feeling of pride and ego and taking credit for things, and ultimately find itself growing in the direction of the space aliens – though ones in this situation would not likely recognize this to be the case themselves.

There is still another type of deposit. Whenever a Member of the Kingdom Level Above Human visits a garden such as Earth, a human vehicle (body) must be "tagged" and set aside for that Representative's use. The programming in such a deposit would differ greatly from the programs meant for either a beginning soul or a young soul returning to continue its growth.

Not all humans have souls. On this garden there are human "plants" who have not received deposits, those with deposits/souls who are receiving nourishment from the present Representatives toward completing their metamorphosis, and those with deposits/souls who are not in a direct relationship with Representatives due to either not yet having come in contact with the Representatives, or having lost their choice to pursue the nourishment of the Level Above Human. Humans with deposits containing souls can likely be identified at this time as some of those who are rapidly losing respect for this world or its "system." From the system's point of view, they are often irresponsible citizens, whether their symptoms take the form of being "homeless," prisoners, other social dropouts (doing drugs, alcohol, losing respect for the family and career norms), or religious or political radicals. At this-point in time – the end of this civilization – all the souls who were deposited since the beginning of the civilization (about 6000 years ago), whether they have been faithfully trying to do their best to learn Next Level ways or have "fallen away," have been brought back. The Next Level is more than fair, and before closing the door of the Kingdom of Heaven to any soul, gives more than ample time for each to make a decision and either stick with it or lose it.

Religions have attempted to describe man's relationship to his Creator, but they have all been tools of the space aliens. Although all religions contain seeds of truth which were planted by the Evolutionary Level Above Human, space aliens have twisted those truths so that souls might be blinded to the intended meaning and more easily influenced to do the opposite of what would be in their own best interest.

Life, truth, the facts, reality, Next Level Mind – all are the synonymous, and that which they refer to doesn't "stand still." It comes from the Chief of Chiefs. It cannot be contained in dogma or ritual. If you are one who wants ultimately to become something of value, you have to grow with it, change constantly, seek and accept higher understandings each day – drop old concepts. What comprises reality or "the facts" for one soul cannot be exactly the same as reality for any other soul. The facts for one soul one day, cannot *remain* the facts, or the soul will begin to go retrograde. Eternal life comes from eternally choosing to seek nourishment from your Older Member, drawing Next Level Mind into your soul – putting into practice the behavior and thinking (information) that make up that mind, and "fluffing off" out-dated mind – letting go of old concepts, forgetting the past.

Humanity is not the apex of evolution. The Chief of Chiefs is, and He is continually growing and improving. A state of perfection can never be reached, for that would be Death. The Evolutionary Level Above Human, the Kingdom of Heaven, where the Chief resides, is a level of existence wherein the many members do not experience death or decay. They are able to circulate throughout the Heavens, they know themselves to be souls (containers for mind), and they are able to "wear" different bodies, as different tasks are assigned them, as easily as humans (who have come to think of themselves as nothing more than bodies) wear different suits of clothes.

The human kingdom was created to be the starting point of a wondrous adventure which can lead to Eternal Life for those who have received a deposit and continue to have unquenchable thirst for the truth. It is through the metamorphosis of such souls that newborns of the Kingdom of Heaven come into being if they continue to receive Next Level nourishment and continue to accept and overcome every challenge placed in their way by the aggressive influence of the opposing forces – the Luciferian space aliens. Still, every individual has free will – and may always choose from a variety of other options that were all provided by the Next Level; for The Next Level wants only those individuals who have proven their mettle.

A young soul may be confused at first by the allure of the "holographic creation" we call Earth or humanity, and although the deposit provides the ability to see through the illusion, the person must still exert serious effort in order to find, connect with, and bond or graft to the Representative who was sent to be the "midwife." The Representative might seem anti-human or blasphemous from the point of view of the space aliens' programming, but the deposit gives the ability to recognize

Deposits Page 3 of 3

the simple honesty and goodness which is characteristic of all Members of the Next Level. The deposit can help make it very clear how Next Level information contrasts greatly from the options that space aliens aggressively preach from the pulpits, expound from the universities, and enforce from the halls of so-called justice – and which lead to a complete dead end.

In the design of the garden, the Luciferians unknowingly serve the Level Above Human by being the catalyst for growth. They labor to keep humans with soul deposits programmed to continue to function at the animal level so they will not be able to recognize the Next Level when it comes. They preach that God wants us to remain on Earth as humans indulging in the sensuality of a gender-based society in a vain attempt to secure their continued existence. They are for the most part aware that with the cyclical spading-under of the garden, which is imminent as this is the end of the Age, their ranks are scheduled to be recycled as well.

This gift of life, this deposit, the Next Level gives freely, for *They have no need of new or additional members*. It is simply *Their pleasure* to offer Life to human plants who otherwise have no future. Thank God for sending Representatives and for depositing souls so that some may become a part of Their Kingdom.

Snnody May 2, 1996

The World's Most Successful Con Game

Anyone who's been the victim of a con artist is probably like me and hates to admit that he's been taken. I really wanted to believe and even thought the deal, like most good cons, was almost too good to be true, since the person who sold me on it fully believed in it himself. When the con artist is himself being conned and has the stature and image of authority, it's twice as tough to see through the "something for nothing" smoke screen. What is even more pitiful is the fact that more than 95% of the Western world's population believe this "con," which gives it mass respectability because, as we're led to believe, "Might makes right."

When the con man is finally caught and his game exposed, you would think that he'd be arrested, charged, and jailed. What makes it even more outrageous is that this "con," which extorts more money than the Mafia could ever dream of, is legal and has the blessing of all the Western world "establishments." In fact, they not only fully endorse it, but it is the false foundation they use to justify imposing their laws of morality on the world, that increasingly enslave its citizens.

Who are these con men and what is the game they sell so convincingly? The con is religion – and the carnival midway hucksters are most of the Christian TV Evangelists. They are the most wicked thieves on Earth for they not only prey on your hopes and dreams and take your money, but by far the bigger crime is that they rob the souls of those who look to them for the way out of the human level and into the Heavenly Kingdom. Instead of freedom from slavery, what they cleverly package in the name of Jesus and market to eager buyers, are actually "tighter shackles" that more securely bind a human to this corrupt world.

A simple fact: A con man is a liar to the facts which he often knows, but purposely hides. When he has himself been conned into thoroughly believing the lie to be true, he is, without a doubt, its most productive flock-gathering and fund-raising salesman. Such is the legal fleecing of the gullible by many an evangelist. By his slick distortion of the facts, he makes the True God's hard-to-get prize, appear easily won without any effort. When his game is exposed and you can clearly see how he was stealing your life-long dream of attaining God's Kingdom, your anger is justified because what you believed would happen, won't, and never will happen his way. Since you're not dead yet, maybe there's still time for you to connect with the Representative from God's Kingdom who is here now and knows from experience the steps to free you from being a slave to this world.

In Las Vegas, before you roll the dice or pull the slots handle, you know the odds might be 7 to 5 against your winning, or maybe 3 to 2, but sometimes you get lucky, beat the odds, and win. The odds of you becoming a member of God's Kingdom by following the evangelists' teachings of "you don't have to do anything but believe, for He did it all for you," are no less than 100% against. When training for admission into the Heavenly Kingdom, luck doesn't apply, and coming close doesn't get any payoff either. Winning is all that counts. There are no silver or bronze awards, only gold.

Making it through Heaven's Gate is what every evangelist, minister, priest, pope, and rabbi say they want for themselves and preach about daily to their congregations, yet most avoid telling the hard-core facts about the basic entry requirements. Either they don't know them, or if they do, they purposely hide them. Either way, you are kept in the dark and are the victim. If they did tell the bottom line, they would soon lose their congregations, income, and job, because those who want in God's House more than anything else, would quickly leave them and everything else of this world behind. You now know the evangelist lied when he said you could have God's Kingdom without any effort. After reading the facts below, do you still want the Kingdom of God, and if you do, are you willing to do what ever it takes to attain it?

1. Evangelist: "I know the way to the Kingdom of Heaven."

Fact: Impossible, because the evangelist is a human who has never been there and is not a Member. Only Members of God's Kingdom know what it's like and are qualified to teach how to get from Earth to Heaven because they have, in a past civilization, previously been through the experience of attaining it. It is impossible for one human to teach another how to do the difficult task of getting out of this world simply because they've never done it. A caterpillar knows nothing about the world of the butterfly until he becomes a butterfly.

2. Evangelist: "Paul says that Jesus said so and so."

Fact: Being a disciple (personal student) of the Instructor is a basic requirement for membership in the Level Above Human. Paul was never a disciple. He was a human who never knew the Instructor nor was he His student. Paul was the first Christian evangelist who was used as a "misinformation pawn" to start the con game that today's preachers know so well. Some of the disciples who personally knew their Instructor and learned the facts from their classroom experience with Him, hated Paul for distorting the "facts," the formula that Jesus taught.

3. Evangelist: "Jesus wants you to be rich and prosperous."

Fact: Wealth and possessions ensure slavery to the world's "system" and do not exist in God's House. One of the first steps toward freedom is to leave it all behind and break those "ownership" and "this is mine" selfish attitudes that keep that addictive noose securely around your neck. The evangelist is a captive in the human-created Christian religion (that God despises), which is a government-controlled, multi-million-dollar, big-business enterprise, with bureaucratic obligations that prevent him from telling the "leave it all behind" facts, even if he wanted to tell them.

4. Evangelist: "Jesus wants you to have a close-knit, loving family."

Fact: This is one of the most vicious lies the evangelist uses to keep you tightly shackled here. He is a loyal slave to this world and promotes the family unit because its income is the life-blood of his church, and its credit and buying power keep the "system's" economic wheels in motion. By selling "family values," the evangelist encourages marriage, sex, children, and a responsible career, all of which are more ties to this world that must be broken. In the Kingdom Above Human there is no

money, no sex, no wife, no husband, no children, no males, and no females. If another family member chooses to also try, fine, but you can't take anyone with you. Entry is an individual effort, and as a basic first step, separation from all family and other humans must be done.

5. Evangelist: "When He died on the cross and shed His blood for you, He took away your sins, and all you have to do is believe on Him."

Fact: This fallacy is at the very root of the "something for nothing" con game. If you play it by the evangelist's rules, and stay where you are, and continue to love your wife and kids, play golf on Wednesday, coach little league on Saturday, and go to church on Sunday, the death of your soul is guaranteed. Jesus brought life and was the disciples' only source for it. He repeatedly told them that in order to be with Him and His Father in the Heavenly Kingdom, they must separate from this world, leave it all behind, follow Him, bond to Him, carry their own cross, do as He instructed and did Himself, and overcome this world as He did. Do you now see why the odds are 100% against the "do nothing" believers.

6. Evangelist: "Praise Jesus. Just ask for it in His name, and He will give it to you."

Fact: Praising Jesus is only lip service unless you also DO as He did. You can pray for things of this world like a good sex life, happy marriage, children, more money, better job, and you may get them, but they didn't come from Jesus or His Father in the Heavens. The lower forces' ruler of this world will gladly provide them, for the more hooks he has in you, the tighter is his control over you.

7. Evangelist: "Jesus is coming soon."

Fact: Jesus was a very common name back then and was the label given to the body that housed the Mind of a Member of God's Kingdom. He used that body for His short Earthly task (about 3-½ years) and discarded it when the task was completed. He kept identifying, not with His borrowed human body, but only with the Mind of His Father, saying that's all He was, that He and His Father were of the same Mind, and that He did only what His Father instructed. He told His disciples that the instructions He gave them were not His, but flowed through Him from the Father. Who He was, then, was only Mind from God's Kingdom. He was the information, the knowledge and the formula on how to get from Earth to Heaven. So, who's returning at this "Second Coming," the body? No. It will be the same mind, containing the same knowledge, and teaching some of the same students how to complete their lessons and graduate out of this world. Will His Mind and Soul be using a borrowed human body for the task? Yes, of course. He is here and has been for more than 23 years now. Since society says that everyone "needs" a name, He is called "Do," and His Father is called "Ti" (pronounced Tee). The name of His body is unimportant, but the mind from His Father that He brought is all that matters, for it is the only source of knowledge present at the end of this civilization on how to make the transition from this world to the next one. His task here has been much longer than last time, but His returning students had much to learn and have required a lot of nurturing and training in order to be prepared for beginning Membership in His Father's Heavenly Kingdom.

Fact: I am a witness to the facts presented here. I can testify to their accuracy and know them, from actual experience, to be true. I am one of His students now as I also was before. He is my Teacher and my Father. I am also a witness to His Father (my Grandfather), who was also my Teacher here for many years. The Mind that my Father has received from His Father, He has given to me and it is mine to keep. It is who I am. I have used it to the best of my ability to change the human ways of this borrowed body, to conquer this world, and to become a viable new creature acceptable in His Father's Kingdom. I have tried to follow His instruction, please Him, and be as He is in everything I do, but the many times that I have fallen down, He has always been there to pick me up, correct my ignorance, and show me, by example, how His Father in the Heavens would do the task. I do not take His help for granted, but it is by my constant asking to be closer to Him that He offers me new lessons, and then it is up to me to do the homework and apply them. I have learned by my mistakes and the practical, "hands-on" experience of doing. Without His and His Father's personal help and guidance, I would be a lost sheep. But with it I have been able to separate from this world, change, and defeat its influences to the degree that is, hopefully, acceptable in His and His Father's eyes. As I grow daily by using the new Mind (knowledge) updates He receives from His Father, I am a new individual today, and not who I was yesterday, or last week, or last year. My all-consuming desire, total commitment, and effort exerted all these years is for one purpose – to please Him and be His son in the real world above this one.

Lggody May 3, 1996

Incarnating and Discarnating

When a man asked Jesus, "What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life"? Jesus said, "You know the commandments," and named several. The man said he had observed them from youth. Jesus then told him he lacked one thing: "Sell what you have, give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in Heaven, and come take up the cross and follow me." The man didn't feel that he could do that. The point is that Jesus, as a **Representative** of the Kingdom of God, did not say, "After you die, you will go to Heaven, if you believe on Me." Jesus knew that wasn't true because He brought the formula for getting into the Kingdom of Heaven, which He told this man. Jesus also knew of the presence of discarnate spirits, for He cast out many. So, if a human does not go to Heaven after death, and there are discarnate spirits that circulate on the planet, then what is the missing piece to the puzzle? Perhaps this discussion will help fill in the gap.

We feel that planet Earth is a garden. The Kingdom of God designed and created it, and planted it with a variety of life forms, including human, and tends it as the *Gardeners*. The only harvest that is of any significance to that Kingdom is the harvest of souls. Human bodies are just containers designed for those souls. Those containers also serve as the lesson ground for those souls. We also feel that the human condition was intended only as a transitional training ground – a proving ground for potential new members of the Kingdom of Heaven. The creatures (the bodies and their spirits) on the planet were created with all the free-will options of: a) going awry, separating from God, amounting to nothing, and being recycled; b) overcoming the human condition and leaving it by becoming members in God's Kingdom; or c) becoming part of the opposition and fulfilling that part of the design.

The "Kingdom of God," the "Evolutionary Level Above Human," the "Next Level," and the "Kingdom of Heaven" are all synonymous terms for the same advanced level of existence above the human kingdom. This Next Level – the Kingdom of God – is a many-membered Kingdom, a physical level of existence in deepest space (outside of man's concept of time) beyond this human level – advanced physically, technologically, behaviorally, ethically, genetically, and in the wisdom and knowledge of service in the Creator's world. When we refer to the "opposition," we speak of groups of space aliens (historically referred to as Satan and his angels, whom we call "Luciferians" – slightly advanced, human-equivalent races). They reside in the near heavens, and use and abuse Earth and its inhabitants for their own ends (biological and mineral resources, genetic manipulation, and winning souls to their side). One major difference between the Next Level members and the Luciferians is that members of the Evolutionary Level Above Human are genderless.

Entry into the Kingdom of God or the Next Level does not automatically occur at death of the body (vehicle), regardless of the seeming "goodness" of that individual's life. The Next Level increases their membership (in the Kingdom of Heaven) through a metamorphic process, by periodically offering to humans who "catch their eye," an opportunity to become containers – be the "wombs" – for new creatures of the Next Level (potential new members in their world). A soul must enter that Kingdom consciously, only after a classroom period of learning the ways and behavior of the Level Above Human, and dropping human ways and behavior, while in the physical presence and tutorship of a Representative(s) sent from that Kingdom. The point is that souls who can make that transition have to consciously know the truth (the facts) about where they are going, what they had to leave behind, and who they are following (that Representative) through the transition into that Kingdom. This is the only "future" (life) that is available to humans, for periodically, the garden is "spaded under" in preparation for another "cycle" of a human civilization. At that time all those who have not been "set aside" by the Kingdom of God will be part of the recycling or "spading under."

What is LIFE and what is DEATH? Who gives life and who takes it? The inhabitants of this garden, including humans, are considered "plants" in the eyes of the Kingdom of God. The human body (which we often refer to as the "plant") is a perennial offshoot of a living strain, a "container," and is really of no consequence to the Next Level as far as life or death is concerned. The Representative who came 2000 years ago said, "And do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; but rather be afraid of Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell."

We define life and death as it relates to the *body*, the *spirit*, the *soul*, and the *mind* in somewhat different terms than are commonly used. One premise is that every human creature ("plant") has a body, and that body has its own spirit/mind.

The Body

The body (the flesh and bones) is the temporary "suit of clothes," a container, a "vehicle" for the "spirit." If we make the analogy to a computer, then the body is the hard drive or hardware, and the spirit is the software – the informational mind. Another good analogy is to see the body/vehicle as a car and the spirit as the driver. The car's design and capabilities are specific to the kind of car it is. But it still takes the "mind" behind the wheel to make the car function as it was designed. Most humans identify with the physical vehicle (body), while members of Our Father's Kingdom identify with or as the soul. What you see in the mirror (the body) – is not "you." The spirit is the real "you" and continues to live in the spirit world after the body dies, with your memories, programming, habits, and addictions.

There is a very real, physical, genetic, ancestral strain that is like a vine, with each vehicle (body) like the leaves. When a body "dies," the family "vine" is not seriously affected, any more than a botanical plant is that affected when one of its leaves falls. Like the perennial cycle of the plant, which in its season grows, blossoms, goes to seed, then withers and dies, the human cycle is much the same. Being perennial, the rootstock is not affected by the "death" of an individual plant, or more accurately, a part of the plant, at the end of its season.

Each human vehicle has in its genes what amounts to the sum of the genetic information that has accumulated and been passed down from its ancestors since the beginning of that strain – all their positive and negative characteristics, weaknesses, potential diseases, strengths, addictions, talents, ways of thinking, as well as physical traits of appearance, coloring, etc. The genes are like computer chips that store information. This genetic programming amounts to the body's programming – giving it "a mind of its own." It has its own desires – kind of like a living computer that doesn't ever quite shut down, even when it's in a sleep state. It has desires that manifest in ways of wanting certain foods, certain experiences, or certain habits or pleasures that it has been subjected to by its own inherited genetic programming, the environment around

it or time-share spirits (which will be discussed next). Inherited genetic characteristics or programming unfold in a time-capsule progression as the body matures from infant to old age. What any individual does, affects their genetic strain, and is physically passed on if they have offspring or if they influence another's actions or thinking. Repetitive behavior is stamped or recorded on the genes and that preference is passed down to offspring. The saving grace is that also through repetition the genes can be "reprogrammed" and addictive behavior and negative characteristics can be turned around – that is, can be licked and thereby not passed down, or is passed on as "controlled."

One additional point: A child does not "belong" to the parent(s), any more than the apple belongs to the tree. A parent cannot say, "You are my child – you have to take care of me when I get old," any more than the tree can say to the farmer, "That is my apple," when the farmer comes along to pick it.

The Spirit

It could be said that a spirit is born each time a vehicle (body) is born, and progresses in its development, knowledge, programming, and identity along with the vehicle (body). In other words, the spirit grows in exact parallel to the vehicle's growth, and as the vehicle's consciousness is affected by genetic characteristics and its environment, the spirit takes on that information, that "software." The spirit normally leaves the vehicle at its termination and continues to live in the spirit world. The only exception to this is when a *soul* leaves the human environment and goes to the real world of the Next Level, with a Representative of that Level. If a young child-body dies, a young child-spirit is born into the "discarnate world" – a spirit is nothing more, nothing less than the intelligent programming sum content of the mind (both conscious and subconscious) of the biological container (body) before its demise. So, where the individual's consciousness is – where his trust and beliefs are – at the termination of his body, that is where his consciousness will be when he enters the spirit world.

As spirits from the discarnate world move into a vehicle, they are "incarnating," – an "invading" spirit moves in of its own accord, either to *time-share* or in an attempt to take over and claim the vehicle as its own. When these spirits move out of a body they are "discarnating." The spirit finds itself without or outside of a body as a result of death or incapacitation of the body (such as a coma), or when, as a "time-share" discarnate, it moves out of a body. Discarnates do not incarnate or move into a host body at the birth of the body. They only come in when what they are interested in can be accomplished by the functional capabilities of the plant. Therefore, reincarnation at birth, in the sense that many religions believe, is a completely inaccurate concept. A spirit is born with the body – any reincarnation or incarnation would be done by "invading" spirits who would attempt to use the body for their own satisfaction or purposes.

Without a vehicle, the spirit is not able to experience sensation – a vehicle (with its sense of taste, touch, feeling, pleasure, smell, etc.) is required. Because the spirit is left with the same consciousness it had while in a vehicle, then the addictions it had are also still active. In order to satisfy those desires, the spirit finds it must enter a vehicle and talk the body into, or con the body into, carrying out its wishes. Since it appears that each time a vehicle is born, a new spirit is born, and when the vehicle is terminated, a new spirit enters the discarnate, this means that for every vehicle (body) that has been born since the beginning of this civilization, that same number of spirits are presently in the discarnate or spirit world. At this point in the civilization, most humans tolerate, if not depend on, several unseen occupants, in a "time-share" arrangement, in addition to their own rightful spirit – the mind emanation of the body. Many of these discarnates are deceased family members who remain close to the family strain. Some spirits become bitter after losing their vehicle, because the spirit world is not up to their expectations. Others, who expect to "go to Heaven" see the spirit world as "heaven," and other spirits as angels. These spirits will sometimes act in a guardian-angel role.

For the most part, these time-share discarnates could be seen as helpful – some assisting with career, others with romance, or sports, or homemaking, and so on. "Inspiration" (in-spirit-ation) is nothing more than ideas given by discarnates. The more prominent a person is, the greater the number of discarnates and the stronger their presence is. In that sense, the "plant" or the host body becomes more of a "medium" for discarnates with ambitious agendas. What, in general, is accepted as the "personality" of an individual is made up of the combined characteristics of the participating discarnates along with the host's own spirit/software. Most, if not all, humans host multiple time-share discarnates, but it is when these discarnates are inharmonious or dissimilar that they are more easily recognized and seen as problematic. When this occurs, the individuals are often spoken of as having "multiple personalities" or "schizophrenia," in human clinical circles. "Past-life readings" might reveal the story-telling of time-share discarnates, but in reality, the concept of "past lives" is not at all reliable. If past-life readings were accurate, how do you explain the thousands of people who have claimed to be "King Tut," Cleopatra, Jesus, John the Baptist, etc.? One of the dangers we see with past-life readings is that the questions posed by the past-life reader open the door to old discarnates who you might have previously risen above or run away. Opening those doors pulls those discarnates back, and the possibility exists that you might have to deal with those serious problems or hurdles again.

If the vehicle/spirit is permissive and it adopts the behavior of the "time-share" spirit as something it wants to continue with and chooses to repeat, that behavior becomes a part of its own programming or "software package." In other words, the behavior and desires of the time-share spirit are added to the program/consciousness of the spirit that belongs to the vehicle. The invading human-level spirit cannot learn lessons from its influence on, or use of a vehicle, though the vehicle/spirit can learn and change. An "invading" spirit(s), because of its strength, can dominate the behavior of the vehicle. However, any vehicle/spirit that is strong enough can choose to resist the "influence" of any potential time-share spirit.

An interesting observation is that as an individual's body grows older and becomes less exciting to the invading or time-share spirits, those spirits leave and move into other younger vehicles, taking with them the influence of their interests and talents. The personality of the aging individual then appears to wane and lose incentive. In a similar way, if someone has been imprisoned (for a violent act, for example), the pleasures most spirits would enjoy would not be available in prison, but the animal, more base situation of the prison would invite other spirits to cohabit in that vehicle. The irony is that for death-row inmates, for example, you can kill the body of the person who committed the crime, but you're doing nothing but shoving those violent, time-share spirits that influenced that human to commit the crime, into a condition of taking over another plant (body). In other words, you haven't solved the problem at all – the spirit has made a fool of you. You may have only

hastened the spirit's activities by freeing it from its imprisoned body, enabling it to go outside the prison and find a free, willing body in order to murder again. Killing the bodies only frees the spirits.

How many life forms move into the discarnate? It is very possible that every living creature on the planet has a spirit. A spirit is as physical as the wind or as breath – when it is still you don't notice it, but when it begins to move you notice it. For example, the spirits of the herds of buffalo or dinosaurs that roamed the land continue to roam, with the consciousness of the mass (weight) of the vehicle they wore. They can come together, *en masse*, and stampede as a strong wind. The winds that roar through at times could likely be those spirits acting according to their "programming" to migrate. On the other hand, the spirits of insects can still be pesky to humans, and lower life form spirits (plant and insect) may have varying degrees of negative, destructive influence on humans, as parasitic spirits causing diseases.

The Mind

We define *mind* as "collective information." Many humans define *mind* as the brain, which is confusing and inaccurate. All "mind," or information, comes from two sources (though it certainly would not be recognized as such): a) the Next Level – the Kingdom of God, or b) the opposition – the Lower Forces – Lucifer, Satan, or the Luciferians and their naive servants. Hence, the concept of truth vs. falsehood, genuine vs. counterfeit. That "collective information," or mind, is what fills the "container" and eventually determines whose side you are on or which "world" or evolutionary level you are a part of – one leads to a real Heaven, the other leads nowhere or to eventual annihilation. Only *Next Level mind* has *life-giving* nourishment (potentially everlasting). All information other than that which comes from the Kingdom of God has no life or life-giving qualities (has no opportunity for an actual future). You can build on Next Level "mind" in like manner to building on computer software.

When speaking of the Trinity – the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit – the "Holy Spirit," or "Holy Ghost," refers to the mind, the information, the Truth or facts from the Next Level (which includes instructions and procedures appropriate to the Kingdom of Heaven). The word "Holy" designates the Next Level quality of information that is in that mind. Another term indicating the source as being from the Level Above Human is "Divine." These are appropriate usages by humans when referring to the Next Level. However, when today's so-called Christians say they are "filled with the Holy Ghost," it is almost blasphemous, from our point of view – it usually means nothing more than a visit from disembodied Earth-bound spirits (showmen, at that).

The Soul

What is Life? Life is something that is sustainable, has a future, can go on. If you have life that is sustainable, you therefore potentially have eternal life. But, if you have information that leads to your end – if from your perspective you can see the end, then you have "bought" a "death software package." All software packages other than that of the Kingdom of God – the Next Level – leads to your end. There is no "sustainable future" to be found in this world, it is found only in the Next Level. The human vehicle/spirit is a plant – a very temporal plant. Just because the human plant has movement, noise, and activity does not mean it has sustainable life; any more than a robot, just because it has energy – whether solar or electric – and temporary activity, has life. Life is an ingredient that is missing in a garden, except when an individual of the Next Level brings it in, plants it, and nourishes it. And that ingredient always has potential sustainability – even unlimited.

The Kingdom of God, being a genderless Kingdom, "reproduces" or adds to its Kingdom membership through the use of a metamorphic process. The metamorphic "birth" into the Level Above Human occurs as follows: In any given civilization on a fertile planet such as Earth (and Earth has had many periodic/cyclical civilizations), the Level Above Human plants new life forms (including humans) for that civilization in a neutral condition so that they have a limited option to choose the direction of their growth. (Though at times the Next Level permits some space-alien groups to do some planting as well.) The Level Above Human directly (hands on) relates significantly to the civilization at its beginning stage, and subsequently (with few exceptions) at approximately 2000-year intervals (approximately 48 hours from a Next Level perspective) until that civilization's final "Age" or "harvest."

Each time the Next Level relates directly to any portion of that civilization, "deposits" containing "souls" (the "seed" or "chip" with a program of metamorphic possibilities) are placed in many human plants. This deposit is potentially the "gift of life" into the physical and real Evolutionary Level Above Human. These deposits are given or deposited only when members of the Next Level are assigned to directly relate to (be incarnate in) the civilization. Only these Representatives can "nurture" those soul deposits with Next Level thinking, behavior, and all the information required to effectively "fluff off" all human/mammalian ways. If a "seed" (deposit) has not been planted in the vehicle/spirit, then the vehicle/spirit is simply a temporary container. A human being is significant for the first time, from the Kingdom of God's point of view, when a new creature of the Next Level begins – when germination has begun – the "deposit" being the seed and the information (mind) from the Next Level being what germinates the seed.

As we mentioned earlier, the human vehicle/spirit, for the most part, is connected to the family vine of its ancestors (that vine is its root system) and draws a significant amount of its sustenance from that vine. When a human vehicle/spirit is given a soul deposit, an actual new creature has its beginning. In order to survive, this new creature must draw its sustenance (nourishment) from the Next Level – meaning it must break its ties to the vehicular family vine and literally "graft" to the family vine of the Next Level. That new creature has to desire to learn and willfully has to "draw" or "feed" (be nourished with information) from the Next Level in order to sustain its life.

This "soul program" has the potential to become an "encasement" for Next Level mind or information that can develop into a physical body more "subtle" or less dense (from a human physics perspective) than the human body. The more Next Level mind the soul brings in, while it simultaneously aborts from the vehicle all mind that is not of the Next Level, the stronger, the less subtle that body, or membrane encasement, becomes. When it starts to grow, it becomes physical (though not easily discernible by human analysis) – a new inner body. If the individual continues in his growth, becoming viable and a match for a vehicle (body) of that Next Kingdom, then when the human flesh body is "dropped," that soul or

"inner body" will have a chance to move into a Next Level body (vehicle or suit of clothes) that has been prepared specifically for it. It might be possible that when the soul is "ripe" or "viable" with sufficient Next Level mind, it has become what could be called a Next Level body without its outer shell or suit of clothes. (A spirit that has not been given a "soul deposit" or the potential for this encasement is of a different quality altogether and has not begun to grow a Next Level body.) If a soul finds favor with the Kingdom of Heaven, it is put "on ice" to be replanted in a garden like Earth at a specific future time in the civilization's development. At that time, a vehicle would be given a deposit and set aside for that soul's use. That chip or deposit would be different for the "returnee" – a different program and different capacity – than was given as a "first time" deposit. (See also point number 10 in the '95 Statement by an E.T. Presently Incarnate, Section 1, Page 5.)

That "soul program" makes advancement beyond the human kingdom possible, and includes a "separate-from-the-world" program. It also allows the soul to go places, survive in certain extensions of the "corral" (nearby space) that spirits without souls are not allowed to go. So, the space aliens seek out *souls with deposits*, particularly those who have been in this classroom. If a soul turns the other way when it comes in contact with Next Level information or the Representative, then the germination of the Next Level body does not occur, and the soul, for all intents and purposes, is of no worth to the Next Level, and is "dead." It has made its choice not to be of service (usually because of the reluctance or slowness to relinquish human characteristics and ties), and the Next Level has no use or place for it. But to the space aliens, it's a good product – it is a "wise" product because it is not interested in the Next Level's information and is advanced beyond the naive human world. This means that every space alien had once received a deposit and was once a student or potential student of the Next Level, but chose to go against them, or away from them at the least.

So, the only proper application of the term "death" is the termination of the soul, and only the Kingdom of God can kill the soul. Therefore, the human body does not experience "death" – it can be terminated or "dropped." Dying gets you nowhere (in terms of a Heaven). The Next Level even controls the time a vehicle spends on the planet, and when that end time comes, something in the vehicle breaks down which is labeled "heart disease," "cancer," etc. It is out of ignorance that humans would say someone "died" instead of "they dropped their vehicle." The concepts of the spirit world and dropping the body are not well accepted in the Christian U.S., though many so-called "less-civilized" cultures know it as fact.

Recently, Dr. Kevorkian stood trial for helping terminally ill individuals "drop their vehicles." At the trial it was never brought up that the individual – the spirit – cannot be killed by other humans (or even space aliens). Those terminally ill individuals, whom Kevorkian helped, had faith that they would continue on, with relief from the pain and breakdown of the vehicle they were wearing. It certainly is their right to do so. It seems obvious that no one really believes that they are the spirit/soul, or euthanasia wouldn't be an issue. We stand for a liberal euthanasia program – if someone wants to drop their vehicle, they should have a right to do so. Why is it honorable to die for your country, serving whatever regime is in power, but not for other or higher reasons? And why should governments have the power to sentence humans to "death" as if their authority is equal to or above God's? Or, why is it right to "kill" a "plant" in the womb? There is "plant" life in the male and in the female, and when they come together it is still "plant" life. There was "life" before the womb – it does not just begin at conception or birth.

Jesus was not a religious man. He was a man from the only real potential future – in another world, an evolutionarily advanced level of existence – the Next Level. He incarnated into a human vehicle (down an evolutionary notch – the equivalent of a human soul incarnating into a dog's vehicle). He had overcome the human level at a distantly previous time. "Jesus" did not incarnate into the body of a newborn babe. The vehicle was simply tagged for His use at a later time when it had grown and developed enough for His advanced mind to be able to use it. He left his vehicle in the Level Above Human and incarnated into the vehicle that was named "Jesus" around the time of his baptism by John the Baptist (depicted as when the spirit fell upon him as a dove from Heaven). Likewise, Ti and Do incarnated into vehicles that had been picked and prepped for them, when those vehicles were in their 40's. These vehicles had been set aside for them since their birth.

The Bible says, "There is nothing new under the sun." The most advanced achievements of humans to date in space exploration, genetics, computer science (artificial intelligence), medicine, music, arts, entertainment, weaponry, etc. are grade-school level in comparison to what the Next Level has to offer, and there is evidence that this level of advancement had been reached by other previous civilizations on the planet. The Next Level created this garden and everything on it. Humans can do nothing more than "reverse engineer" what "God has wrought." And humans will be allowed to advance only so far. This advancement has occurred, in particular since Ti and Do came into this atmosphere. When we go, that Next Level presence will leave also.

Christians hope for a "personal relationship" with Jesus, but that can be accomplished only when there is a physical presence of those Representatives from the Kingdom of Heaven on the planet. The members of this class have a personal relationship with the present incarnate Representatives, Ti and Do. Unfortunately, outside of this class, all one has is the illusion of that relationship. Our anger is with the space aliens and with the humans who have been their best puppets including Paul and today's religious leaders. These space aliens have insulted and belittled the Next Level, their Creators, from day one when the serpent (Luciferians) convinced Adam and Eve that by eating the fruit from the forbidden "tree of life" they "would not die...but would be as gods knowing good and evil." Understand that these space aliens are in jail, they have been confined to this garden and its nearby space "neighborhood" because of past "crimes" against the Kingdom of God. Some of the space aliens are not cognizant of their misdeeds; they believe they are doing the right thing and are being helpful to humans. Others know exactly what they are doing. They will be recycled along with the rest of the life forms on the planet, though possibly on a different time table. They know their death is approaching, so they are doing all they can to work against the Next Level. The Bible says, "a wicked and adulterous generation looks for miraculous things, but none will be given it except the sign of Jonah." We have seen that sign, because we have done it, we have been through that "hourglass" in the transition from human to the Kingdom of God. If you had done what I have done then you would know what I know. I have been with Ti and Do, I have been their child, I have served the Next Level through them and with them. I am witness to who they are. I am extremely thankful to have been given the opportunity to be a part of this classroom, and their student, a potential new member of the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

May 6, 1996



Appendix B:

RELEVANT QUOTES FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT

think of these records as religious, they are for the most part, in spite of their many inaccuracies, the only historical record we have of periods when the Next Level was relating to man. A great percentage of the materials have been corrupted by mistranslations and councils of so-called scholars. It seems miraculous that the formula for transition from the human kingdom to the Level Above Human has been preserved in Jesus' requirements for discipleship. We are including a number of these examples. We chose to use *The Amplified Bible* (translation), with a few exceptions, for its clarity.

The following are explanatory excerpts taken from the "Preface" and the "Introduction" to *The Amplified Bible*: the purpose of *The Amplified Bible*

is to reveal...any other clarifying meanings that may be concealed by the traditional translation method. The use of amplification merely helps the reader comprehend what the Hebrew and Greek listener instinctively understood (as a matter of course).

Parentheses () signify additional phases of meaning included in the original word, phrase, or clause of the original language.

Brackets [] contain justified clarified words or comments not actually expressed in the immediate original text.

Breaking Away from the World (Discipleship)

- Matthew 10:34-39 Do not think that I have come to bring peace upon the earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to part asunder a man from his father, and a daughter from her mother, and a newly married wife from her mother-in-law And a man's foes will be they of his own household. He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me; And he who does not take up his cross and follow Me [cleave steadfastly to Me, conforming wholly to My example in living and, if need be, in dying also] is not worthy of Me. Whoever finds his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life on My account will find it.
- Matthew 19:29 And anyone and everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands for My name's sake will receive many times more and will inherit eternal life.
- Mark 3:33-35 And He replied, Who are My mother and My brothers? And looking around on those who sat in a circle about Him, He said, See! Here are My mother and My brothers; For whoever does the things God wills is My brother and sister and mother!
- Mark 12:30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. (King James)
- Mark 8:34-37 And Jesus called the throng with His disciples and said to them, If anyone intends to come after Me, let him deny himself [forget, ignore, disown, and lose sight of himself and his own interests] and take up his cross, and follow with Me. For whoever wants to save his life, will lose it; and whoever gives up his life for My sake and the Gospel's will save it. For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? For what can a man give as an exchange (a compensation, a ransom, in return) for his life?
- Luke 9:23-25 And He said to all, If any person wills to come after Me let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow Me [cleave steadfastly to Me, conform wholly to My example in living and, if need be in dying also]. For whoever would preserve his life and save it will lose and destroy it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he will preserve and save it.
- Luke 9:59-62 And He said to another, Become My disciple, side with My party, and accompany Me! But he replied, Lord, permit me first to go and bury (await the death of) my father. But Jesus said to him, Allow the dead to bury their own dead; but as for you, go and publish abroad throughout all regions the kingdom of God. Another also said, I will follow You, Lord, and become Your disciple and side with Your party; but let me first say good-bye to those at my home. Jesus said to him, No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God.
- Luke 12:49-53 I have come to cast fire upon the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled! I have a baptism with which to be baptized, and how greatly and sorely I am urged on (impelled, constrained) until it is accomplished! Do you suppose that I have come to give peace upon earth? No, I say to you, but rather division; For from now on in one house there will be five divided, three against two and two against three. They will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
- Luke 14:26-27 If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother and his wife and children and brothers and sisters and even his own life also he cannot be My disciple. Whoever does not persevere and carry his own cross and come after (follow) Me cannot be My disciple.
- Luke 14:33 So then, any of you who does not forsake (renounce, surrender claim to, give up, say good-bye to) all that he has cannot be My disciple.
- Luke 16:15 But He said to them, You are the ones who declare yourselves just and upright before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is exalted and highly thought of among men is detestable and abhorrent (an abomination) in the sight of God.
- John 12:25-26 Anyone who loves his life loses it, but anyone who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal. [Whoever has no love for, no concern for, no regard for his life here on earth, but despises it, preserves his life forever and ever.] If anyone serves Me, he must continue to follow Me [to cleave steadfastly to Me, conform wholly to My example in living and, if need be, in dying] and wherever I am, there will My servant be also. If anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.

Recognizing, Believing, & Following the Representative from the Kingdom of Heaven

- Matthew 10:24-26 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor is a servant or slave above his master. It is sufficient for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the servant or slave like his master. If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they speak evil of those of His Household. So have no fear of them; for nothing is concealed that will not be revealed, or kept secret that will not become known.
- Luke 16:13 No servant is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stand by and be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon (riches, or anything in which you trust and on which you rely).

Relevant Bible Quotes Page 2 of 5

• John 5:19-20 So Jesus answered them by saying, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, the Son is able to do nothing of Himself (of His own accord); but he is able to do only what He sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father does is what the Son does in the same way. The Father dearly loves the Son and discloses to (shows) Him everything that He Himself does. And He will disclose to Him (let Him see) greater things yet than these, so that you may marvel and be full of wonder and astonishment.

- John 6:39-40 And this is the will of Him Who sent Me, that I should not lose any of all that He has given Me, but that I should give new life and raise [them all] up at the last day. For this is My Father's will and His purpose, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in and cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.
- John 6:44-47 No one is able to come to Me unless the Father Who sent Me attracts and draws him and gives him the desire to come to Me, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the Prophets, And they shall all be taught of God [have Him in person for their Teacher]. Everyone who has listened to and learned from the Father comes to Me. Which does not imply that anyone has seen the Father except He Who comes from God; He has seen the Father. I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, he who believes in Me [who adheres to, trusts in, relies on, and has faith in Me] has (now possesses) eternal life.
- John 6:51 I am this Living Bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this Bread, he will live forever; and also the Bread that I shall give for the life of the world is My flesh (body).
- John 6:63 It is the Spirit Who gives life [He is the Life-giver]; the flesh conveys no benefit whatever. The words (truths) that I have been speaking to you are spirit and life.
- John 6:65 And He said, This is why I told you that no one can come to Me unless it is granted him [unless he is enabled to do so] by the Father.
- John 7:28-29 Whereupon Jesus called out as He taught in the temple, Do you know Me, and do you know where I am from? I have not come on My own authority and of My own accord and as self-appointed, but the One Who sent Me is true (real, genuine, steadfast); and Him you do not know! I know Him because I come from His presence, and it was He Who sent Me.
- John 8:21-24 Therefore He said again to them, I am going away, and you will be looking for Me, and you will die in (under the curse of) your sin. Where I am going, it is not possible for you to come. At this the Jews began to ask among themselves, Will He kill Himself? Is that why He says, Where I am going, it is not possible for you to come? He said to them, You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world (of this earthly order); I am not of this world. That is why I told you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins.
- John 8:31-47 So Jesus said to those Jews who had believed in Him, If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free. They answered Him, We are Abraham's offspring (descendants) and have never been in bondage to anybody. What do You mean by saying, You will be set free? Jesus answered them, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, Whoever commits and practices sin is the slave of sin. Now a slave does not remain in a household permanently (forever); the son does remain forever. So if the Son liberates you, then you are really and unquestionably free. I know that you are Abraham's offspring; yet you plan to kill Me, because My word has no entrance (makes no progress, does not find any place) in you. I tell the things which I have seen and learned at My Father's side, and your actions also reflect what you have heard and learned from your father. They retorted, Abraham is our father. Jesus said, If you were Abraham's children, then you would do the works of Abraham. But now you are wanting and seeking to kill Me, a Man Who has told you the truth which I heard from God. This is not the way Abraham acted. You are doing the works of your father. They said to Him, We are not illegitimate children and born out of fornication; we have one Father, even God. Jesus said to them, If God were your Father, you would love Me and respect Me and welcome me gladly, for I proceeded (came forth) from God. I did not even come on My own authority or of My own accord (as selfappointed); but He sent me. Why do you misunderstand what I say? It is because you are unable to hear what I am saying. You are of your father, the devil, and it is your will to practice the lusts and gratify the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a falsehood, he speaks what is natural to him, for he is a liar and the father of lies and of all that is false. But because I speak the truth you do not believe Me. Who of you convicts Me of wrongdoing or finds Me guilty of sin? Then if I speak truth, why do you not believe Me? Whoever is of God listens to God. This is the reason that you do not listen: because you do not belong to God and are not of God or in harmony with Him.
- However, I am not in search of honor for Myself. There is One Who seeks, and He is the Judge. I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, if anyone observes My teaching, he will by no means ever see and experience death. The Jews said to Him, Now we know that You are under the power of a demon (insane). Abraham died, and also the prophets, yet You say, If a man keeps My word, he will never taste of death into all eternity. Are You greater than our father Abraham? He died, and all the prophets died! Who do You make Yourself out to be? Jesus answered, If I were to glorify Myself (magnify, praise, and honor Myself), I would have no real glory, for My glory would be nothing and worthless. It is My Father Who glorifies Me, of Whom you say that He is your God. Yet you do not know Him or recognize Him and are not acquainted with Him, but I know Him. If I should say that I do not know Him, I would be a liar like you. But I know Him and keep His word.

When he has brought his own sheep outside, he walks on before them, and the sheep John 10:4-18 follow him because they know his voice. They will never follow a stranger, but will run from him because they do not know the voice of strangers or recognize their call. Jesus used this parable (illustration) with them, but they did not understand what He was talking about. So Jesus said again, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, that I Myself am the Door for the sheep. All others who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to and obey them. I am the Door; anyone who enters in through Me will be saved (will live). He will come in and he will go out, and will find pasture. The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance (to the full, till it overflows). I am the Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd risks and lays down His life for the sheep. But the hired servant (he who merely serves for wages) who is neither the shepherd nor the owner of the sheep, when he sees the wolf coming, deserts the flock and runs away. And the wolf chases and snatches them and scatters [the flock]. Now the hireling flees because he merely serves for wages and is not himself concerned about the sheep. I am the Good Shepherd; and I know and recognize My own, and My own know and recognize Me - Even as the Father knows Me and I also know the Father - and I am giving My life and laying it down on behalf of the sheep. And I have other sheep that are not of this fold, I must bring and impel those also; and they will listen to My voice and heed My call, and so there will be one flock under one Shepherd. For this [reason] the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life - to take it back again. No one takes it away from Me. On the contrary, I lay it down voluntarily. I am authorized and have power to lay it down (to resign it) and I am authorized and have power to take it back again. These are the instructions (orders) which I have received from My Father.

- John 10:25-30 Jesus answered them, I have told you so, yet you do not believe Me. The very works that I do by the power of My Father and in My Father's name bear witness concerning Me. But you do not believe and trust and rely on Me because you do not belong to My fold [you are no sheep of Mine]. The sheep that are My own hear and are listening to My voice; and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never lose it or perish throughout the ages. And no one is able to snatch them out of My hand. My Father, Who has given them to Me, is greater and mightier than all; and no one is able to snatch [them] out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are One.
- John 10:36-38 Do you say of the One Whom the Father consecrated and dedicated and set apart for Himself and sent into the world, You are blaspheming, because I said, I am the Son of God? If I am not doing the works of My Father, then do not believe Me. But if I do them, even though you do not believe Me or have faith in Me, believe the works and have faith in what I do, in order that you may know and understand that the Father is in Me, and I am in the Father.
- John 12:44-50 But Jesus loudly declared, The one who believes in Me does not believe in and trust in and rely on Me, but in Him Who sent Me. And whoever sees Me sees Him Who sent Me. I have come as a Light into the world, so that whoever believes in Me may not continue to live in darkness. If anyone hears My teachings and fails to observe them, it is not I who judges him. For I have not come to judge and to condemn and to pass sentence and to inflict penalty on the world, but to save the world. Anyone who rejects Me and persistently sets Me at naught, refusing to accept My teachings, has his judge; for the message that I have spoken will itself judge and convict him at the last day. This is because I have never spoken on My own authority or of My own accord or as self-appointed, but the Father Who sent Me has Himself given Me orders what to say and what to tell. And I know that His commandment is (means) eternal life. So whatever I speak, I am saying what My Father has told Me to say and in accordance with His instructions.
- John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the Way and the Truth and the Life; no one comes to the Father except by (through) Me.
- John 15:1,4-6 I am the True Vine, and My Father is the Vinedresser. Dwell in Me, and I will dwell in you. Just as no branch can bear fruit of itself without abiding in (being vitally united to) the vine, neither can you bear fruit unless you abide in Me. I am the Vine; you are the branches. Whoever lives in Me and I in him bears much (abundant) fruit However, apart from Me you can do nothing. If a person does not dwell in Me, he is thrown out like a branch, and withers; such branches are gathered up and thrown into the fire, and they are burned.
- John 15:16-19 You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you and I have appointed you [I have planted you], that you might go and bear fruit and keep on bearing, and that your fruit may be lasting, so that whatever you ask the Father in My Name, He may give it to you. This is what I command you: that you love one another. If the world hates you, know that it hated Me before it hated you. If you belonged to the world, the world would treat you with affection and would love you as its own. But because you are not of the world, but I have chosen (selected) you out of the world, the world hates (detests) you.
- John 15:22-25 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. Whoever hates Me also hates My Father. If I had not done (accomplished) among them the works which no one else ever did, they would not be guilty of sin. But now they have both seen and have hated both Me and My Father. But that the word written in their Law might be fulfilled, They hated Me without a cause.

Separating from Human-Mammalian Characteristics

Matthew 19:9-12 I say to you; whoever dismisses (repudiates, divorces) his wife, except for unchastity, and
marries another commits adultery, and he who marries a divorced woman commits adultery. The disciples said
to Him, If the case of a man with his wife is like this, it is neither profitable nor advisable to marry. But He said

Relevant Bible Quotes Page 4 of 5

to them, Not all men can accept this saying, but it is for those whom it has been given. For there are eunuchs who have been born incapable of marriage; and there are eunuchs who have been made so by men; and there are eunuchs who have made themselves incapable of marriage for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. Let him who is able to accept this accept it.

- Mark 12:25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. (King James)
- Mark 13:17-19 And Alas for those who are pregnant and for those who have nursing babies in those days! Pray that it may not occur in winter. For at that time there will be such affliction (oppression and tribulation) as has not been from the beginning of the creation which God created until this particular time and positively never will be.
- Luke 20:34-36 And Jesus said to them, The people of this world and present age marry and are given in marriage; But those who are considered worthy to gain that other world and that future age and to attain to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage; For they cannot die again, but they are angel-like and equal to angels. And being sons of and sharers in the resurrection, they are sons of God.
- Luke 21:23 Alas for those who are pregnant and for those who have babies which they are nursing in those days! For great misery and anguish and distress shall be upon the land and indignation and punishment and retribution upon this people.

These Last Days

- Matthew 15:7-9 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. (King James)
- Luke 21:8-19 And He said, Be on your guard and be careful that you are not led astray; for many will come in My name, saying, I am He! and, The time is at hand! Do not go out after them. And when you hear of wars and insurrections (disturbances, disorder, and confusion), do not become alarmed and panic-stricken and terrified; for all this must take place first, but the end will not [come] immediately. Then He told them, Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be mighty and violent earthquakes, and in various places famines and pestilences (plagues; malignant and contagious or infectious epidemic diseases which are deadly and devastating); and there will be sights of terror and great signs from heaven. But previous to all this, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, turning you over to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be led away before kings and governors for My name's sake. This will be a time (an opportunity) for you to bear testimony. Resolve and settle it in your minds not to meditate and prepare beforehand how you are to make your defense and how you will answer. For I will give you a mouth and such utterance and wisdom that all of your foes combined will be unable to stand against or refute. You will be delivered up and betrayed even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and [some] of you they will put to death. And you will be hated (despised) by everyone because [you bear] My name and for its sake. But not a hair of your head shall perish. By your steadfastness and patient endurance you shall win the true life of your souls.

Avoid Being Judgmental

- Matthew 7:1-2 Do not judge and criticize and condemn others, so that you may not be judged and criticized and condemned yourselves. For just as you judge and criticize and condemn others, you will be judged and criticized and condemned, and in accordance with the measure you deal out to others, it will be dealt out again to you.
- John 7:24 Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance (superficially and by appearances); but judge fairly and righteously.
- John 8:14-19 Jesus answered, Even if I do testify on My own behalf, My testimony is true and reliable and valid, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from or where I am going. You judge according to the flesh (by what you see). I do not judge or condemn or sentence anyone. Yet even if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father, Who sent Me. In your Law it is written that the testimony (evidence) of two persons is reliable and valid. I am One bearing testimony concerning Myself; and My Father, Who sent Me, He also testifies about Me. Then they said to Him, Where is this Father of Yours? Jesus answered, You know My Father as little as you know Me. If you knew Me, you would know My Father also.

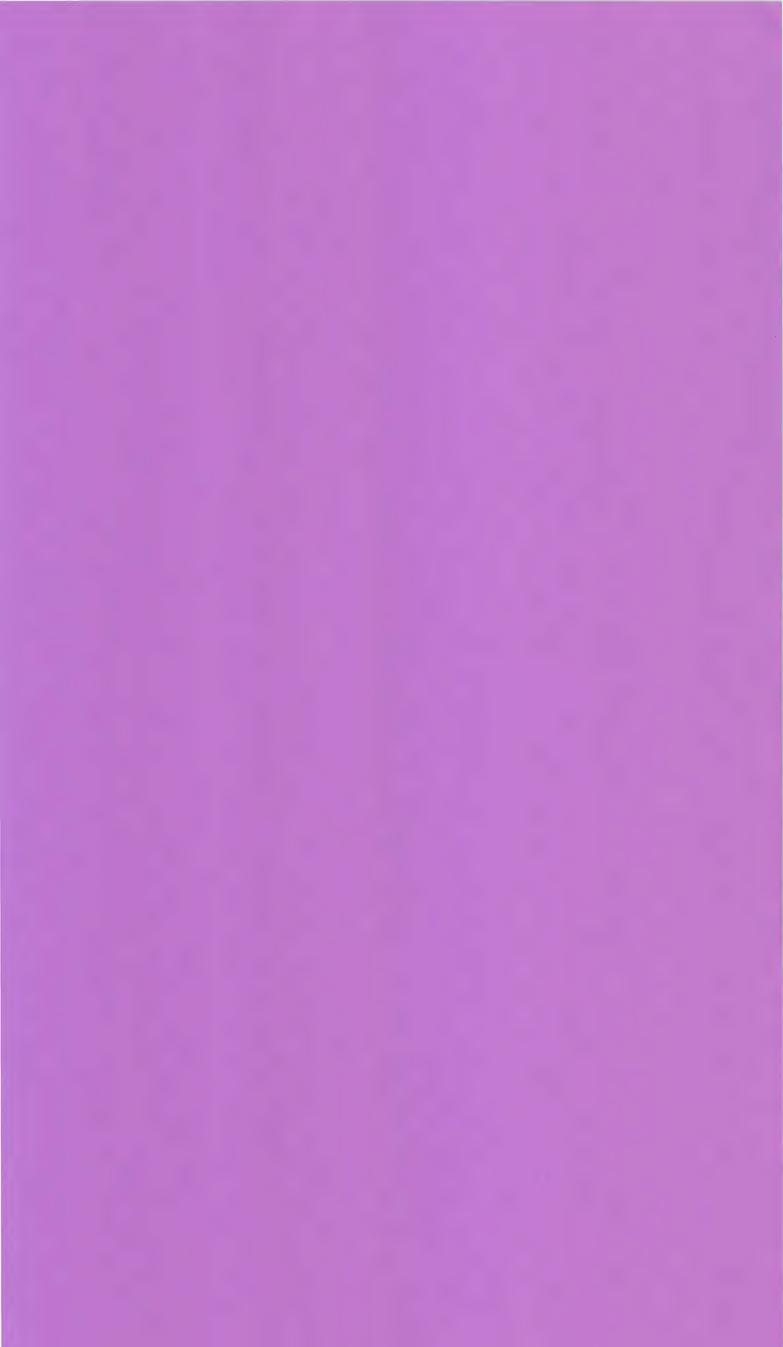
Soul vs. Flesh Body

- Matthew 10:28 And do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; but rather be
 afraid of Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell.
- Luke 12:4-5 I tell you, My friends, do not dread and be afraid of those who kill the body and after that have nothing more that they can do. But I will warn you whom you should fear; fear Him Who, after killing, has power to hurl into hell; yes, I say to you fear Him!

Relevant Bible Quotes Page 5 of 5

• Psalms 103:13-18 As a father loves and pities his children, so the Lord loves and pities those who fear Him [with reverence, worship, and awe]. For He knows our frame, He remembers and imprints that we are dust. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourishes. For the wind passes over it and it is gone, and its place shall know it no more. But the mercy and loving-kindness of the Lord are from everlasting to everlasting upon those who reverently and worshipfully fear Him, and His righteousness is to children. To such as keep His covenant [hearing, receiving, loving, and obeying it] and to those who remember His commandments to do them.

• Isaiah 40:6-8 A voice says, Cry [prophesy]! And I said, What shall I cry? [The voice answered, Proclaim:] All flesh is as frail as grass, and all that makes it attractive [its kindness, its goodwill, its mercy from God, its glory and comeliness, however good] is transitory, like the flower of the field. The grass withers, the flower fades, when the breath of the Lord blows upon it; surely [all] the people are like grass. The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God will stand forever.



Addendum:

Addendum

Transcripts of the videos,
"Planet about to be Recycled"
and

"Last Chance to Evacuate Earth Before It's Recycle,"
and the Final Exit Statements

he following pages are supplied as an addendum to the original book. Included in this addendum are the transcripts of their two video tapes "Planet about to be Recycled" and "Last Chance to Evacuate Earth - Before It's Recycled." Also included are the final exit statements prepared by students and Do's final press release, all of which were uploaded to their web sites after their exit at their request.

This addendum is provided in the hopes that it represents the intentions of Do and the Next Level.

The pages that follow contain their actual statements as extracted from their web site material. Only formatting changes were made. No language has been changed, removed, or added to these statements.

Last Chance to Evacuate Earth - Before It's Recycled

Edited Transcript of Videotape - September 29, 1996:

This is the 29th of September, 1996. I'm "Do." "Do" probably doesn't mean anything to many of you. To those who have heard of "Do," I might relate "Do" to "Ti and Do," of the "UFO Two," or of what the media dubbed the "UFO cult" that made some splash in the news in 1975 and disappeared from the scene shortly after that. And some of you might have heard of some efforts that we have made to try to share a little bit of what we have learned with the public, periodically, between 1975 and now. We put out a statement called '88 Update, and we did a videotape series a little while after that, I think it was 1992, 1991- 1992, called "Beyond Human." Now, today we have quite a different urgency. It's urgent to me, and it's urgent to the students that sit before me. Our reason for speaking to you is because we feel to warn you of what is just around the corner.

I'll try to just put it as briefly as I can and as clearly as I can. This planet is about to be recycled, refurbished, started over. That doesn't mean it's going to be destroyed, it doesn't mean it's the end of the world. But it does mean that it is going to be spaded under. Now, you can say, "Well, who are you to say that?" And I'll tell you who I am. As to whether or not you believe who I am is up to you. And whether or not you believe that this civilization is going to be recycled or refurbished is up to you. Now, the purpose of this tape is to warn you that this is about to happen, and that it's going to happen very soon.

If I would title this tape, it would be "Last Chance to Evacuate Planet Earth Before It Is Recycled" - last chance to evacuate Earth before it is recycled. If you've read any of our teachings - the information that we have - you know that our discipline is strict, that we teach "overcoming human ways," overcoming human addictions. The purpose of that is not for religious reasons, or for morality, or in order to become "righteous." The purpose of that is to go to the heavens. Humans have some idea, because of what the negative forces have let them believe, or have led them to believe - humans have the idea that through religion, if I live a good life, then I get to go to Heaven when I die. And they don't know what Heaven is, but they think that Heaven is where God is, and Heaven is where whoever the leader of their religion is, and they'll get to go be with them if they've lived a good life by whatever standard their religion teaches.

The fact is, that there is only one Kingdom Level - a Kingdom Level, just like there's a human kingdom - there's only one Kingdom Level above the human kingdom, and that Kingdom Level made the human kingdom, and designed the planet, designed all of its resources, designed all of its life forms, designed humans, and even designed humans with the potential of leaving the human kingdom in order to go to the Kingdom Level Above Human.

Now, the startling thing to many is that the Kingdom Level Above Human is physical. There's some idea that the Kingdom Above Human is spiritual, as if it is limited to being spiritual. It is spiritual in the sense that, if you think of "mind" as synonymous with "spirit," and you become something that identifies with your mind instead of the "suit of clothes" you wear, then it is spiritual, because that mind/spirit becomes your identity. Even in the human world - if humans identify with the mind that they have, or the spirit that they have (remember, those two are synonymous) - if they identify with that mind, then they don't think that they die when the body they are wearing drops. They think that they move into another world. When they move out of the body, whether they do, in fact, move into another world depends upon whether they're connected or not, or what their information is, or what they are capable of knowing or doing, what they've been willing to learn.

You know, the Next Level, or the Evolutionary Level Above Human - oops, I said that bad word: Evolutionary Level. Because religious people think, "Oh, 'evolution', does this mean that you don't believe in creation?" That's the most ridiculous thing that someone could think - that evolution is not a part of creation. That Kingdom Level created everything that is, or made everything that is, and among those things it made, it made a number of things that advance in an evolutionary progression. So to speak of that Level Above Human, we shouldn't be afraid to use the word "Evolutionary" Level Above. It's not really an Evolutionary Level Above Human, in that creatures here can, on their own, advance into that Kingdom Level, because they can't. That sounds strange. Well, they can advance, but they can't do it - on their own.

The same Evolutionary Level that created the human kingdom has to physically incarnate into the human kingdom to offer life to them - to offer information to them - while incarnate in a human body. If a recipient is thirsty enough for that mind, that recipient recognizes that he has literally connected with a source from that Next Level (that incarnate Representative) who is in their physical presence. Don't forget, the Next Level is not a spiritual Kingdom. Its members identify as the mind or spirit/soul, but wear physical bodies. Do you look at the heavens at night? Why do you see physical bodies in the heavens? If it was a spiritual heaven, you wouldn't see any of those bodies. They would all be etheric. But you see those Heavenly bodies. You see only a tiny, tiny fraction of those physical bodies in the Kingdom of Heaven. There are also many physical Heavenly bodies that cannot be seen by the human eye.

That doesn't mean that our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, or the Kingdom of God, or the Evolutionary Level Above Human, is anything less because it has physical characteristics. It has all characteristics - everything that you can talk about came from them - including "evil" - including the design of everything that can lead you to go astray if you listen to the wrong sources. You could say, "That couldn't possibly be true." There is nothing that is that was not created by the Kingdom Level Above Human. And the reason they created everything that there is, including negative options, is so that you could become exactly what you choose to become when you have the opportunity to become it.

Now, the only time we have an opportunity to leave the human kingdom and go to the Kingdom Level Above Human, is when there is a Member from that Kingdom Level, incarnate in human form, saying to you, "I'll tell you about a Kingdom

Level beyond here, and if you want to go there then you have to follow me, because I am the guy who's got the key at the moment." Whatever Representative is sent from that Kingdom Level and comes into the human kingdom, then that's the Representative who has that key to that Kingdom, for that period of time. And it requires, if you move into that Evolutionary Kingdom, that you leave behind everything of human ways - human behavior, human ignorance, human misinformation.

A long time ago, long before this civilization began (and I don't know how many subsequent times this occurred), that Kingdom Level had a Representative in a human civilization, and members of a classroom who were in the process of overcoming their human characteristics. Some of those members who began to serve in elementary ways for that Kingdom Level Above Human decided that they didn't want to listen to that Representative any more, that they could do the things they wanted to do, and they weren't sure they wanted to get rid of human ways. And so they began to find fault in the Representative who was offering them a way out of the human kingdom. Well, you know the story from there - fallen angels, Lucifer, Satan, a third of the Heavens following a renegade who decided, "This world is not for me. I can be my own 'god.' I don't need that Kingdom Level. I resent that I cannot be my own individual - that I can't lead my own flock."

Well, that Kingdom Level Above Human let that individual and his following lead their flock - let them do what they wanted to do - and used it for means that could serve a purpose in the design of the Next Level progression. And that very evil presence is thick on this planet because it's the End of an Age. It's so thick that it would have you not believe a word I say, and have you not accept anything that I tell you so that you will not be a recipient of the Kingdom they left (that they got booted out of and want no one else to go there). They are resentful - and are in opposition to the real Kingdom Level Above Human.don't forget, the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, the End of the Age, the End of the civilization, is the worst time for presences of that renegade level (those who were students of that Level and went renegade). When you read in historical data that there was also a Hell (and there is a Hell) and the Hell is where those evil forces are - you can imagine that part of that Hell is planet Earth. When those "evil" individuals (those followers of Lucifer, of Satan) chose to go awry, they were then booted out of the Kingdom Level Above Human. They were confined to not only planet Earth, but any other planet with this type of gravity or environment that could serve as a natural environment for a human level. They need a human civilization. They use bodies from human civilizations. They make hybrid bodies because they have to continue to live.

Don't forget, they had learned what "spirit" was. They had learned to separate their mind - their spirit - from a human body, and knew that their identity was not lost if they lost a body. They learned to move out of that body without losing their consciousness, and even invade and take over another body that was "prepared" for them. They could sustain the life of it. For the most part, they are taking advantage of the human "plants" - the creatures of this civilization - using them for their own means. Those aliens - I call them aliens because one way you could speak of them is as "space aliens," evil space aliens - but they aren't really "space aliens" because they can only circulate in a very limited part of space. They are confined to environments (such as this Earth civilization) where there are mammalian human- equivalent or human civilizations existing. So they are not really "broad" space aliens. But the common term is "space alien." And I don't mind calling them space aliens.

When the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven, the Evolutionary Level Above Human, is in close, assisting us, because of our presence here, they certainly wouldn't be called "aliens" because this is their garden. They made it. We are their experiments, we are their creatures, we are their creatures. They made us - everything that we are.

Now, I've got to go back to the beginning of this tape, because I don't want you to listen to my philosophy, my ideology, the knowledge that I have. I want you to be aware that the focus is on the fact that this is the End of the Age. At the End of the Age the planet is wiped clean - refurbished - rejuvenated. The mess that the humans have made of it during this civilization is cleaned up. It is healed. It is probably done on "fast forward." It probably wouldn't take very long to do it by standards of human time. But even if it took a thousand years to do it, that's a very brief time according to Next Level time. We don't know how long it's going to take to do it. We can't estimate that because we're talking two different times anyhow. I mean, I'm trying to relate to you in human time and yet I am more at home in relating to the time of the Next Level.

If this planet is about to be recycled - spaded under - refurbished - the only ones that get to leave it are the ones who want to leave. The only ones who survive the recycling are the ones who want to leave - have found a teacher, someone who can give them the information they need to leave, or give them the information that will eventually lead them to leaving. Now, what I mean by that is that information is available only during the time that we're here. And here I am, I'm Do, Do of Ti and Do, of the little religious "UFO cult," (because that's what the media dubbed us). And yet Ti, who is my Father, who is my "Older Member," who gave me birth in the Kingdom of Heaven long before this civilization began, Ti was here with me on this particular mission.

Now, let me describe this mission for a moment. Ti left, in Earth time, 1985, because Ti had assisted enough that it was time to turn responsibility over to Do, and for me then to begin a more serious communication with my Older Member, and to be dependent upon it and reliant upon it. When Ti and I were awakening, we entered this environment (to any significant degree) in the early `70's. You're looking at the body I'm wearing, and you're saying, "You entered in the early `70's? You're certainly more than 20 something years old." The body I'm wearing is, wow!, 65 years old. "I" (the mind/soul of the Next Level) entered at the same time my Older Member entered, which was in the early `70's. You could think, "Well, that doesn't make any sense." If you're "new age" - or whatever your belief is regarding reincarnation - you could think, "Well, I don't understand, I thought reincarnation occurs at the beginning of an infant's life." No, I'm sorry to say, that's not accurate. A mind begins when that infant is born, and that infant's genetic package begins to express itself as that mind develops. And it is a mind, it is a spirit. But then a spirit or a mind that had previously occupied another human plant, but has gone into the spirit world (or is outside of a body because it lost its body from death or whatever, but is still in the environment), can move in and take over that vehicle and be stronger than the mind that is the mind of that vehicle. In other words, it can invade that vehicle. It can take it over. It can pretty much keep the mind of that vehicle quiet and do what it wants to do with that vehicle.

Now, the lower forces know this. They teach spirits to do this after they leave their bodies. They let them know that they're capable of doing that. You can say, "You mean that you and Ti came into bodies in '72, so you're 'body snatchers,' in a sense." Well, the Level Above Human made this garden and its design, made the human plants for their purposes, and my Grandfather (Ti's Father) sent us into this environment with a crew that had work to do. Now, we did come in and prep the "vehicles." We actually set aside this "plant" that I'm wearing (this "vehicle" that I'm wearing) and the plants of the crew (the classroom), and the plant that Ti chose to wear. A "deposit" of a little bit of information was put in those plants that set them aside for the time when the mind was to significantly come in. And therefore, the mind that is now in my vehicle (body) cannot relate to that plant's history, prior to the time that my mind came in significantly. So, who the plant was that I'm now wearing, prior to the early '70's is just a fuzzy, dismal memory, because it is just like putting on a suit of clothes that had a history to it. And if I tried, I could invade some of that history and dredge it up, but it is so unattractive to me and it's such a low vibration to me (if I can use that word without sounding "new age" to some) - it's repulsive to me because it's certainly very human. This vehicle certainly indulged in human behavior, human addictions, human ways, as every other human does.

When Ti and I were brought into this environment in the early `70's, a spacecraft brought us in - remember, it's a physical world. And actually we came in earlier and made deposits, or little "information deposits," in our vehicles when they were infants. So, that means we had to come in during the late `20's and early `30's. We also had to come in and make deposits in the vehicles of all the classroom that are sitting here in front of me at the various times when those vehicles were infants.

Now, it's difficult to accept the information that I am telling you. If you knew how to interpret some of the religious documents that have been left for you, you would interpret them exactly as I am telling you. But it's not popular to do that the lower forces would have you interpret that information, those documents, entirely differently. Because the lower forces (Satan, Lucifer, the fallen angels - all of those who are against the real Kingdom of God) would have you not reach that Kingdom. They are delighted to serve as your "god." They will give you the things that will make you happy in this world. If you want to, you can praise their name and ask for riches, or ask for anything that you want. They will give you the things that you want and make you feel good about it. It's even so popular today in religions to preach that, "God wants you to live an abundant life, so ask Him for what your needs are. He doesn't want you to be raggedy and poor." And of course, that's true, He doesn't. But that doesn't justify seeking a kingdom here, instead of seeking His Kingdom. You don't seek His Kingdom unless you seek to get out of this kingdom. You can't have both. His Kingdom is never going to coexist with the human kingdom. That's impossible. That would be like the humans getting down on their all-fours and existing with the dog kingdom, staying restricted to dog houses, and restricted to dog food, and restricted to dog behavior. It doesn't make any sense. Why would the Kingdom that made the human kingdom find fulfillment in the human kingdom?

Now, a remarkable thing exists - the most remarkable thing that you can possibly imagine, and that is - their design enabled them to make small "mental deposits" in human plants. We'll call those "deposits," for sake of understanding, the "soul." And those deposits are really like a small bit of Next Level "hardware" with capacity for Next Level information. That deposit/soul is not only a storehouse but a separator for information. And that deposit/soul comes with an initial bit of Next Level mind. And wherever the Next Level makes those deposits of souls in human plants, they contain a little bit of information that permits the recipient to actually recognize the kind of information that I am passing on to you. It even has the capacity to recognize the bearer (the Representative) of Next Level mind or information.

Even as you listen to me you might recognize me and that information, but the lower forces and your genetic programming says, "Oh, don't listen to that. Don't listen to that. That's horrible. That's the Anti-Christ. That's not God as I know it. That's something altogether different." I'm afraid that what you have been listening to - I'm not blaming you for listening to it, you hardly stood a chance - are the lower forces. These lower forces are so strong, that they have brainwashed and kept humans totally intoxicated at every level around the globe, so much so that they are totally preoccupied with: make money, put it in the bank, have more children, have more grandchildren, send them to college, leave plenty of "security" so that they can have a future, and their children can have a future. What does that yield? - extending the human kingdom, and extending the human kingdom, with no idea of the possibilities that exist beyond that. You say, "Oh yes, we go to church once in a while and we talk about Heaven, talk about the Kingdom of Heaven." But most people don't even want to touch the topic of the Kingdom of Heaven, because they don't really know what it is. They just have to have the faith that, "that's what I go to if I've been good, and I just have to trust that that's where I go." That doesn't make any sense. Well, you can say, "Why are you telling me it doesn't make any sense? That's where my trust is. That's where my faith is. I know that it is. It's not your fault. I know that's where your trust is, I know that's where your faith is. And I am desperate to give you help so that you can leave this place.

Now, three kinds of individuals can have a possible future with the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven. Oh, a few minutes ago I started to tell you about this remarkable design, and I've got to go back to it. This remarkable design is what a soul can become, and how a soul can be deposited in a human vehicle. Those deposits are made just prior to a Representative of the Kingdom Level Above Human coming into the human kingdom, taking a human body, and telling the truth about what the human kingdom really is, what the Kingdom Level Above Human really is, and giving that information a chance to build in those souls. Now, if a human plant has a soul, then that human plant has to find and connect with someone who is from that Kingdom Level. And since that Representative is here to try to help those get the information that can lead them out of the human kingdom, that individual is going to say, "I'm from the Kingdom of Heaven." Oh my goodness, how blasphemous can someone be to say, "I am from the Kingdom of Heaven." How else can a Representative offer anything if He doesn't identify who He is? He's saying, "Do you want to go to Heaven? I'm here! I was sent here for the express purpose of helping you get to the Kingdom of Heaven."

Now, the remarkable little process that happens - if an individual who has that little deposit of soul hears that voice that says, "I'm from the Kingdom of Heaven, I can help you go to the Kingdom of Heaven," - then that individual experiences severe pain, and begins to break away from the world, and begins to go to, physically go to and be with that Representative from that Kingdom of Heaven. Knowing quite well that they are questioning all the time, "Is this really someone from the Kingdom of Heaven or from the Level Above Human? Because if it isn't, you know, I don't want to get

caught up in some `cult.' I don't want to listen to somebody who could lead me astray. But if it is somebody from the Kingdom of Heaven, and if I've got that little bit of information in my head, then I'm going to have some awareness that there could be some truth in what that individual is saying, who says He is from the Kingdom of Heaven."

Don't forget, a couple of thousand years ago, there was a Representative from the Kingdom of Heaven or the Evolutionary Level Above Human, present, and He said, 'I am from the Kingdom of Heaven. Go and tell the Good News.' He told His followers, 'Go tell the Good News that the Kingdom of Heaven is here.' Meaning, 'This is your chance, I'm here. I can take you out of here. I can lead you into that Kingdom Level Above Human.' But He also said, 'That can't happen unless you leave the human world that you are in and come and follow Me. Come and follow Me.' That didn't mean on Sundays, it didn't mean part-time. It meant totally - 'Leave everything and come and follow Me.' And you can say, "Well, my information says that's terrible." Well, check it out. Go read your New Testament. Go read the red letters in the New Testament. See what that Representative actually said, 'Unless you leave everything and follow Me, unless you hate everything of this world and come and follow Me, you will not know My Father nor His Kingdom.' Go read it. It's long. It's thorough. It's remarkable that it's still there. I'm sure that the Level Above Human had to intercede because I'm sure that the lower forces would have, long ago, had that eliminated from documents that people would call religious documents or religious literature.

Every religion is less than the "Truth." It becomes a religion when it is less than the Truth. Now, every religion can prepare an individual to be more prepared for the time when a Representative from the Level Above Human comes in. So it's not like the Level Above Human is available only to whites, or blacks, or Jews, or Christians, or Muslims, or whatever the case might be. It's open to anyone who, when a Representative is present, chooses to leave all behind, follow that Representative, and "graft" to that Representative; and that graft grows as they take in more mind. Now, they're not really taking in the mind of the Representative, because the mind that is in the Representative is not His mind. The mind that comes through me is not my mind, it is the mind of my Older Member - we're in bad shape if it's my mind. It is mine because it was given to me by my Older Member, and by the Kingdom Level Above me - but it is not of me. I do not care for glory. I know that is the last thing that anyone would give to me on this planet, and I do not care for it. But I do care to glorify the Level Above Human. I care to glorify my Father who gave me life. It is hard for me to speak of that without weakening, as you can observe.

Okay, here's an individual who says, "I will break away from the world." Now breaking away from the world is not easy. It's difficult. It's tough. And breaking away doesn't mean that, I'm going to go live in some place with this little cult, and I'll spend time on weekends or at least on holidays with the family that I left, because they're my family. No, it means that you leave that world behind. You even become another individual. It means that even the "mind" that you had as a human is "aborted," and the soul that was given to you is filled with Next Level information - Next Level mind - and a new creature is born, one that is not human. Now, the mind that is filling that soul came from the Kingdom Level Above Human - the Kingdom of God. So that means that even what fills that soul came from that Kingdom. And therefore that new creature becomes something that is of, or even from, that Kingdom. It's the most interesting way that a creature comes into being. It's like how babies are made in the Kingdom Level Above Human - certainly not in mammalian ways, certainly not in acts that are abhorrent to them.

Now, that doesn't mean that it's "evil" to have an act of reproduction in the human kingdom - it's "evil" if I'm leaving the human kingdom, certainly. It is "evil" because it's barbaric, it's primitive, it's beneath me. The members in the Kingdom Level Above Human are not mammals - there are no males, there are no females. They don't need to consume things that require fangs or teeth. They can receive nourishment from a pill or a simple wave or vibration that they would walk through. The environment that they are in determines what the vehicle (or "suit of clothes") they are wearing for that task requires. Now don't forget, they identify as the mind - synonymous with spirit - they are not the "suit of clothes." But they wear physical "suits of clothes," and those physical suits of clothes look very much like - well I started to say like "extraterrestrials." However, most renditions by human artists of extraterrestrials are the most grotesque things that you can possibly imagine. They make them look like some praying mantis or some insect that has some crazy shape or form. And that's ridiculous. Next Level bodies are perfectly beautiful "suits of clothes." They are perfectly beautiful bodies - neither male nor female. They don't have hair that needs to be cut, they don't need to have curlers. They don't need to use makeup. It's a body that exists for the most part, in a non-destructive environment, except when it has to go to a place like planet Earth. So, it's potentially an eternal body - an everlasting body.

Now, I don't like to use terms like "everlasting," because, bingo, it sounds like I'm talking spiritual talk, or religious talk. Don't forget, religion is less than Truth. Spiritual talk is less than Truth. It is an abuse of Truth - it is a replacement for Truth that the lower forces have brought in. The more religious you are, the more you become dependent upon artificial information that would lead you away from the Truth. It's just like the rituals, and the prayers, and the trappings that go with religion - they can be so addictive, they can be so soothing, they can be so calming that they feel so wonderful. And to drop those things for a reality that is a Kingdom Level Above Human, that does not need those things, is a difficult thing to do. It is as difficult to drop religious trappings as it is to drop attachments that the plant that you are wearing had - those attachments to offspring or to spouse or to the parents of those plants.

The funny thing is, that in reality, those human parents do not possess the offspring they have. It is a very "evil" thing for them to think that their offspring are theirs, that they are products of theirs, property of theirs. Rather than wanting for that spirit, that mind (that is in that body that they supplied for that mind or spirit) to become what it wants to become, the humans are programmed by the alien forces, or the space aliens, or the negative creatures, to have you believe that children owe their parents or that parents possess their children. That is not true. It is cruel to even think that way. The more Next Level way of thinking is to want that individual to have their life, and not to be selfish and say, "Well, I brought you into this world. I want to cling to you. You owe me." That doesn't hold up. They didn't ask you to bring them in to the world. Is there some document that says that child owes its parent? Now the parent is responsible for the child, because the parent made the choice of creating (reproducing or replicating) another plant. And since they made that choice, or they took an action - oh, yes, we get down to that don't we - reproduction, human reproduction.

Boy, the worst thing you can imagine is for humans to be taught by these space aliens - even using their religions and their government morality to teach them - that the act of reproduction is a God-given, wonderful thing. It's God-given in the sense that dogs and horses came from God. Everything came from the Kingdom of Heaven, including humans and human reproductive systems. But what the Kingdom Above Human, the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven wants is to offer you their Kingdom, which they very systematically do, periodically. But it requires that when they do, you listen to them, and that you do what they require if you want to get out of the human kingdom. And to get out of the human kingdom requires that you leave the human kingdom, and go and follow someone who can lead you to the Kingdom Level Above Human.

Now, I told you a little while ago, that there are pretty much three types of individuals that can avoid the spading under at the end of an Age. One would, of course, be those souls that were deposited, and those souls were awakened, and those souls received nourishment, and left everything behind, and became attached to - grafted to - a Representative from the Level Above Human, and separated from everything. Now, I've got a bunch of these individuals sitting in front of me who, I may be mistaken, but I don't believe that any of them had the beginning of their Next Level life in this time period - in this generation. I know that every one of them were in the keeping of the Kingdom Level Above Human before they came into this time period. This time period was a chance for them to learn a lot of things that they didn't learn very well, or didn't get a chance to complete, or needed to work on more, as far as separating from the human kingdom. They are having an opportunity to develop that more, so that they don't have to be planted back in a human garden in another time - so that they can move into the Kingdom Level Above Human, take on costumes, or suits of clothes, or bodies that belong to that Kingdom, and serve and do their work in that Kingdom Level Above Human.

You know, I can hear some of those humans who are watching this tape now saying, "Oh my goodness, if I did what you would do, I would not even be a humanitarian. I would be forsaking my responsibility to the human kingdom." You have to forsake the human kingdom if you expect to ever know service in the Kingdom Level Above Human. You can't do both. You can't say, you know, "12 hours a day I'll work for the human kingdom, and the other 12 hours I'll work for the Kingdom Level Above Human." No, to leave the human kingdom requires everything you have.

A second type is one who recognizes the Representative, recognizes the information of the Next Level that is coming through the Representative, knows it is true, and has not yet had the strength to complete it. This type still trusts the Next Level, still believes that that is the only Truth, and whatever faith they have and trust they have, that's where it is. And they will be kept in the keeping of the Kingdom Level Above Human, and replanted at another time, and given another chance.

However, even though that Kingdom Level is fair, just because someone with a deposit of soul comes to them, is no guarantee they will get to the Kingdom Level Above Human. When they come, they can apply their effort toward change to the best of their (big question mark on this next word) ability or capability. It takes a lot of effort. And even your effort cannot get you there. You have to please your Older Member. I also had to, and have to, please my Older Member. When I first took my birth into that Kingdom Level, it was because I pleased my Teacher - my Older Member - the one who gave me birth into that Kingdom. No matter how hard I work, that work is of no value if it doesn't please my Older Member, the one who took me into that Kingdom. That is still true. In other words, this classroom here not only has to please me, they have to please my Older Member. So, just because they're sitting here, having left their world behind, does not mean that they will receive a body or suit of clothes belonging to that Next Level.

Okay, let's say they try to the best of their ability, and according to the Next Level's judgment they're not quite ready for a body of service, belonging to that Kingdom Level. If they did the best that they could, and they still pleased their teacher and pleased their teacher's Teacher, then they will have a future. They'll be replanted, have another time for a Representative to come into the human kingdom, and have that nourishment. Now that's the second type. So one is the type of soul that becomes a new creature, is ready to go into the Kingdom Level Above Human, receive a body, begin service. Two, is one who is in the process of that but doesn't quite make "quartermaster" - not quite ready to have a body because of more work that needs to happen as far as separating from human. We'll talk later about some of the work that is required in separating.

There is a side issue to the Next Level's presence that is a very interesting phenomena. During the time that the Next Level is close to a planet because they have a Representative there, and they are communicating continually with that Representative, then there is mind of the Next Level present that even the lower forces can tap and take advantage of, and increase a broad scope of their knowledge and their technical advancement, etc. Now, how long has the Next Level been here with me and my Older Member? Since the early '20's. Well, think of the advancement that has taken place on the planet, as far as technical advancement and scientific development since the early '20's, because that presence was here that all creatures could draw upon and use, including lower creatures who are here who don't believe that they want to go to my Father's Kingdom at all. They want to remain human.

Okay, back to the three types: One, those ready for quartermaster; two, those not quite ready, and the third type: those who recognize the information of the Next Level and are attempting, even without knowing of the Representative's presence, to break away in their own way. Now, when they attempt to break away in their own way, not even aware that I'm here or that my Older Member has been here at this particular time, they somehow or another find themselves drawn to others who are breaking away. They are also finding themselves surrounded with an opposite type of people who say, "What's wrong with you guys? Are you crazy? You're leaving your career? You're not paying attention to your children?" This is happening a lot. Many people are going into what the mainstream likes to call "cults" - they are breaking away. People who love their God so, in their own way, that they end up like what happened with Randy Weaver at Ruby Ridge, what happened at Waco, what happens in nations that, even in their government, want to honor God - listen to God - entirely, instead of taking man's laws, man's requirements, man's rules. They are breaking away. They are conscious that there is some presence of God here and are saying, "I want to go in that direction. I'll even put my life on the line in order to get closer to God at this time."

I am not qualified to specifically tell you who all these various types are. But I've given you some illustrations. It's like

even in patriot movements, or in militia movements, or in "cults," or in this type of religious radical or another who know that this world is rotten, they are saying, "I would rather die in service to my interpretation of what God is than stay here." Those young souls, those young spirits, those minds will be saved. They will be set aside - "put on ice," so to speak - and have a future, have another planting in the next civilization for further nourishment.

What does this add up to? This adds up to that the ones who love this world and love the human kingdom, say to me and all those like me (or all those I just discussed - all those various categories) that, "They're nuts, they're crazy. They're radicals. They're against the world. They are not human - they're inhumane. They're tyrannical or their terrorists." Now, don't misunderstand me. I'm not advocating violence. I'm not advocating going out and trying to create some war. The war that is a natural phenomenon that comes with the End of an Age, is forced upon those who want to leave this place. It's not anything that we have to do or we have to create. And some, aware that that will happen - even some who want to get to the Kingdom Level Above Human - mistakenly feel responsible for creating those wars. They don't have all the pieces right. But if they are doing it for the right reasons, not me, but my Father and my Father's Father, and the Kingdom Level Above Human says, "They love me more than they love the world. And they love me more than they love the world during the time that I have a Representative present. And I will honor that. I will extract them. I will put them aside. I will give them a planting at another time."

Well, you know, one of the things that disturbs me the most is that those who are very religious, by whatever name, are usually those who had been recipients of souls, recipients of a little bit of Next Level information, a little deposit from the Kingdom Level Above Human. And the lower forces were aware of that. And so the lower forces do everything they can to keep those individuals from ever knowing the Kingdom of God. So they come in and offer those recipients their version of the "Kingdom of God" through their religion, but it's totally counterfeit. It's totally false. It's concerned with healing your cancer, healing this that's wrong, fixing your pocketbook, or making your business right, or doing all the things to extend your life here - and above all, tend to that family, tend to that "future," tend to all the things that will leave a future for our children. If that's your preoccupation, you cannot know the Kingdom of Heaven and you will have no future. If you love the Kingdom of Heaven, or the Kingdom of God, or the Level Above Human, by whatever terms are in your head, and you hate this world and want to leave it, you will have a future with and in the very Kingdom Level that created you.

Don't forget we are at a very unusual time - we're at the End of an Age. You can say, "Boy, you're really trying to fill me with fear, aren't you?" If it would work, I would. I would do anything that I could to wake you up, if you have that potential to know that Kingdom, to be saved from this spading under, from this recycling. I mean, I don't care for any of the fame or glory of the human world. It's absolutely worthless to me. I can't wait to get out of here. There's nothing this planet, or this civilization, or this kingdom level has to offer me. I am away from my Father to be here. Anything that I could sacrifice in this world is no sacrifice at all compared to what I sacrificed in leaving there to come here, to try to help those who were given to me as a task. I apologize for being so emotional but that happens to be the Truth. I want to leave here. Now, I'm in a vehicle that is already falling apart on me, and I'm desperate to try to help you have a last chance to go.

Let's go back to title of tape. Title of tape is "Last Chance to Evacuate Planet Earth"- to get out of the human kingdom, get off of the planet, leave it literally. Now, "leave it literally" means - well, what is literal - that leaving requires that you start identifying with the mind that can connect with this information, and not identify with the body that you are wearing. And that you take advantage of everything that you can to learn more of this information, become more connected with it, and to follow it like sheep would follow a shepherd, in an attempt to leave this place.

So, I hate the lower forces who have taken the very Truths that were initially the Truths, and have reduced them to "religion," and they made the religions more attractive and more human, so that those who had deposits and were seeking the presence of a Representative of the Kingdom Level Above Human, would, when He came, be looking for the wrong one the one who would bring "peace on Earth." Here we are at the End of the Age, and you've got a whole world full of many, many types who say, "We're coming to the End of an Age, we're coming to the Second Coming, we're coming to the time that Jesus is coming back, or that the Kingdom of Heaven is coming - and His Son is going to set up His Kingdom here on Earth, and Earth will then be Heaven." This will never happen. You wouldn't have it even if it happened. Once you knew what it was, you couldn't stand it. You cannot cling to being a mammal, connected with other mammals, and expect to get into a level of life that is beyond mammal. Now, you can search the documents of your religions right now and they clearly tell you that in Heaven there are - there will be - no males and no females (it is genderless). It is not a mammalian existence, it is not a human existence. And those documents also clearly tell you that you have to leave everything of the human world in order to know that Next World or ever see that Kingdom of Heaven.

Well, once more, the awful thing that happens, from your perspective, when the Level Above Human comes into the human kingdom and incarnates into a human body, is that the Representative whom they send has to say - in order to find followers - "I'm here. I'm from the Kingdom Level Above Human." What does that yield? That yields, immediately, that the vast majority say, "cult, some religious radical, some blasphemous individual that wants to take advantage of people - you know, has some big bank account somewhere that they're taking whatever possessions that followers might bring with them or have access to." I wish you'd show me where that bank account is so that we could use it to get this information out.

I don't mean to make fun of this. I am desperate - for your sakes. Within the past 24 hours I have been clearly informed by my Older Member of how short the remaining time is; how clearly we cannot concentrate on anything except the perspective that says: the end of this civilization is very close. The end of a civilization is accompanied by spading under, refurbishing the planet in preparation for another civilization. And the only ones who can survive that experience have to be those who are taken into the keeping of the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

Now, there are some strange possibilities that could happen that I have not touched upon. How is this end of civilization going to occur? Well, I don't know all the particulars. Talk to the people who talk about earthquakes, and talk about weather phenomena, and talk about ozone layers. And talk to environmental people and they'll say, "Well, the planet is in trouble in that area." Talk about the way that people no longer are restrained nor do they have respect for their neighbors. They're so unrestrained that if you just say something that makes them unhappy, they start throwing rocks at

you, and the next thing you know you've got a neighborhood war, you've got a little ethnic war in this nation or that. And there's so little restraint that these little groups, these little ethnic groups, these little religious groups, these little governments that are in conflict - they seem to be doing a significant amount of the spading under themselves. They seem to, by choice, be so quick to condemn others. Well, what is it that's in the history books about the Truth? It says: be careful not to condemn someone else or you will be condemned. That doesn't mean anything anymore - everyone is quick to condemn. I mean they don't even "look-see" anymore. They just see a tiny little aspect of someone else and they quickly determine that they are so brilliant that they can judge it as being not what they are looking for - worthless, some radical movement, some movement that certainly is beneath them. Well, that is making hasty judgments - that kind of quick-to-condemn-others attitude, that kind of violence that wants to destroy others.

You know, the world and its majority have created laws that try to keep individuals like us non-existent, because we threaten the system that the major systems exist on. You could say, "What if everybody in the world left their families and came and followed Do?" Well, you don't have to worry about that - that's not going to happen. You know, only a tiny, tiny little fraction of the plants that are on the planet would ever be able to make that transition from the human kingdom to the Kingdom of Heaven. It's the same in regard to giving up human ways. You could say, "Well, what if everyone gave up their human and mammalian reproductive activity - there wouldn't be any humans left." Oh, then you don't believe that the Kingdom Level Above Human is capable of producing individuals? That they can't create or make them? That they are dependent upon the human reproductive activity? You sure don't give them credit for much. They made the very first ones here. They even designed them with a capacity to reproduce. If humans didn't reproduce, the Next Level could make as many as they want to. They always have been able to do that. They're not dependent upon humans for anything.

Well, I know this could sound strange, but I wish you could believe me. Why do I wish that you could believe me? Because if you really believed me, you would look at what we have to say. You know, this little classroom of students who are about to move into the Level Above Human, following me out of here - and we're going to leave quickly - are doing everything they can do to be non-human. That doesn't mean that they are uncaring. They are more sensitive than you can imagine. They are more caring than you can imagine. The qualities that they have exceed anything of your imagination - because they have listened to and taken in information of the Next Level enough that they believe it and it has become a part of them. And it means everything to them. They know that by separating from the world that the vehicles that they are wearing - the plants that they are wearing - caused grief for individuals. There's another aspect to that: the Kingdom Level Above Human also sees to it that none of those lives that were touched by that separation were damaged. They may be temporarily hurt. That doesn't mean they are damaged. A lot of times - or all of the time - that kind of hurt can lead to a greater positive for the individual who experiences the pain of that separation.

Well, I started to tell you a minute or two ago, that we created recently a website on Internet - one called "Heavensgate." We have put into Heavensgate just about everything we have to say, as far as we are capable. The time I'm sitting with you is a tiny little fragment of time. I couldn't tell you all the things I know if we sat for days and days and days. But if you want to know more about us, if you can believe what I am telling you and you want to know more about it, you can go to Heavensgate on the Internet. You can pull down all kinds of stuff that we have written, things that we have done, things about our history. We even have a book that is available to you - I'm not going to spend time now trying to sell you some book. But there is a book available that you can find on the Heavensgate website.

I don't want to take away from the seriousness of the moment, because I am concerned that time is short. Again, the topic of this tape is: Last chance to evacuate the human kingdom - planet Earth - to get out of this space so that this garden can be recycled. I hope for your sake that you have a degree of curiosity about what I have said on this tape, so that you will look a little deeper. If you condemn me thoroughly and call me the Anti- Christ or whatever you want to call me, it's not going to hurt me. It's going to hurt you. If you condemn us, you will be condemned. Nothing can hurt us. The thing that we could experience here that would be the most horrible thing, from your point of view, would serve to help us get back to the Kingdom Level Above Human more quickly, and that's what we desire to do.

I know that the presentation of this little tape is not what I would call skilled or polished. It doesn't have the things that humans like to see in their presentations. But I know that it has the Truth. And that any of you who have a fragment of Truth in you can connect with that Truth. And if you pursue that Truth, you don't have to worry about what is going to happen, for you will have a future. You will be in the keeping of the Kingdom Level Above Human. This I desperately, for your sake, hope you take advantage of. And what happens to those who respond to us - one way or the other - is all a part of the spading under, even what may happen to us as a result of this little tape, or whatever subsequent things that we do in relationship to you between now and our departure.

I hope that you take advantage of this. I hope that I have been a servant of the Next Level, and that you might somehow come to know the Next Level through this meager effort.

Planet About To Be Recycled - Your Only Chance To Survive - Leave With Us

Edited Transcript of Videotape - October 5, 1996:

This is a very exciting time for us. Who is us? I'm "Do" (pronounced "Doe") for starters, and I have in front of me a number of students, or my classroom, or in old language of a couple of thousand years ago, my disciples - those who are trying to prepare themselves for entry into the Evolutionary Level Above Human, synonymous with the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven. We're going to talk to you about the most urgent thing that is on our mind, and what we suspect is the most urgent thing on the minds of those who will connect with us.

We'll title this tape, "Planet Earth About to be Recycled - Your Only Chance to Evacuate is to Leave With Us." Planet Earth about to be recycled - Your only chance to survive or evacuate is to leave with us. Now, that's a pretty drastic statement - pretty bold - in terms of religion, in terms of anybody's intelligent thinking. To most people who would consider themselves intelligent beings, they'd say, "Well, that's absurd. What's all this doomsday stuff? What's all this prophetic, apocalyptic talk?" You know, intelligent human beings should realize that all things have their own cycle. They have their season. They have their beginning, they have their end. We're not saying that planet Earth is coming to an end. We're saying that planet Earth is about to be refurbished, spaded under, and have another chance to serve as a garden for a future human civilization.

Now, the reason this is such an interesting time is not only because we're on the threshold of the end of this civilization (because it's about to be recycled), but because of where that finds us, and where that finds you - where that finds those who would judge us - how we would speak of them, and how they would speak of us. Now, you might say, "You keep saying `us'? Who do you think you are?" Well, I, in all honesty, to address that must first acknowledge who my Father is. My Father is not a human father. My Father is a member of the Evolutionary Level Above Human - the Kingdom of God - the Kingdom of Heaven. My Father - long before this civilization began - gave me birth into that Kingdom Level Above Human, that Kingdom of Heaven, that Kingdom of God.

Now, you can say, "I can't believe that!" Well, it's up to you whether you believe that or not. That's not important to me, even though I wish that you could believe it for your sake. For those who do believe it stand a possibility of having a future beyond this recycling time. Now, you say, "According to religious literature, I thought there was someone else who was going to come and be our "Savior" here at these last days - that that was going to be Christ's return?" Well, the name "Christ" or the name "Jesus" might be a little confusing. Because the name "Jesus," of course, was merely the name given to the body that that mind (that was indeed from the Kingdom of Heaven) incarnated into. That mind was here 2000 years ago, and that mind came for the express purpose of teaching humans how they could be "saved"- how they would not be plowed under at the End of the Age. Well, we're now at the End of the Age. So that mind that was in Jesus - What? That mind, that spirit, that soul is me, and in this body called "Do" that you're looking at? You'll have to decide that for yourself. I must admit that I am here again. That I'm here saying exactly the same thing that I said then, trying to say it in today's language, trying to hope that, for your sakes, you can see what we have to offer you. For the Next Level, through my Father and through me, is offering you LIFE for the first time - and we're not talking about human life.

Now, the planet is about to be recycled, and we say we see the planet as a steppingstone - planet Earth as a steppingstone. Just as with a civilization, that civilization can evolve upwards - each segment within that civilization has the option to become more civilized, less barbaric. It would be better for them if they took more civilized options. Not that they necessarily do. Sometimes they seem to appear to be more civilized when, in fact, they have become more barbaric, more quick to condemn the rest of the world, more quick to kill the rest of the world that does not think as they think.

Well, I know what I said a few moments ago. I said that I am the return of the Son of my Father. I'll tell you something that's even more remarkable: my Father came with me this time. He came in the early `70's, took on a human form - an adult female human form. He helped me "get into" an adult human form, in the early `70's. And we together helped those who came with us (our students, who were also here 2000 years ago as disciples) get in the bodies that they are presently wearing - so that they could rid themselves of human behavior, human activity, human thinking - so that they could be ready at this time to move into the Kingdom of Heaven or the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

These that are sitting before me have been students of Ti and Do - Ti, my Father - and they are still students of Ti and Do, even though Ti returned to the Heavens in 1985. Ti is my Heavenly Father and is the One who gave me birth into that Kingdom before this civilization began. Now, I'm not here to sell you on that, or who I am or who these are. I'm here to offer you, as these are, an opportunity to know the Truth, so that if you can connect with it, at any level, then you might survive the re-spading or the recycling that is about to occur.

We made a tape just shortly ago, and in that tape we said that there are three types of individuals who will survive the recycling. One type is those individuals who have overcome their humanness enough that when the End of this Age is complete, when the war is over (the spading complete, there is nothing left here except for recycling), when the end of that occurs, that first type will have reached a condition of having overcome human behavior, human thinking, human desires desiring only to be in the Kingdom of Heaven, in the Evolutionary Level Above Human, being of service in that Kingdom. When they have done that overcoming to that degree, at that point they are a match for a physical body belonging to that Kingdom.

Humans think that this is a flesh body world, and it is. But, more importantly, it is a human flesh body world. The Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven, the Evolutionary Level Above Human also has bodies. I wouldn't say flesh bodies because they have different characteristics. But it is a physical body, a biological body, and in a sense, it is equivalent to a human body for that next Evolutionary Level. It doesn't need the kind of fuel that humans need, for it's not a

mammalian body. It doesn't reproduce. It's not male nor female. It probably would look like what you might consider a very attractive "extraterrestrial." Most of the illustrations of extraterrestrials these days have been grotesque - looked like giant insects, or slimy reptilians, or have eyes so big that you could fall into them. An extraterrestrial that we would consider a genuine extraterrestrial is not a "fallen angel," is not a "space alien."

We see fallen angels and space aliens as synonymous - fallen angels and space aliens are synonymous. And the Next Level - the only real extraterrestrials - have a body similar to the human body. The human body was made from the same basic design, the same general form, except the human body is more animal than that Next Level form. The human body has hair, needs teeth, has physical characteristics that are appropriate to this environment. When you go into an environment that does not require eating things that you have to pull off the bone, or crack the shells off the nut, then certainly teeth are not needed. A Next Level body in a non-earthly environment also needs no hair. That Next Level body is a creature that looks very attractive, has two eyes, some remnant of a nose, some remnant of ears - what you would call remnants - even though they function very well as nose, as ears. They have a voice box, but don't really need to use it, for they can communicate by thought - communicate with their minds. And that's an extraterrestrial - that is the "body" belonging to a member of the Evolutionary Level Above Human, the Kingdom of Heaven, the Kingdom of God. It's true, they could seem unattractive to you if you're really "into" human flesh bodies and see them as beautiful.

You know, there are sayings that there is seed of flesh, or there are things that are born of flesh, and there are things that are born of spirit. Also, born of water is synonymous with being born of flesh. If people really understood the more accurate of the religious literature, and could read it as it was intended to be read, they would know it clarifies that seed of flesh (human) was and is, literally, seed of the negative, the opposition, the space aliens, the fallen angels. Therefore, to the Next Level, human flesh has become a product of the lower forces, and is of the kingdom level beneath the Kingdom of God - that kingdom level that rightfully should be only a steppingstone leading to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, this understanding isn't meant to put you down or to say that an individual is necessarily "evil" just because they're wearing a human vehicle. I'm wearing a human vehicle, because I have to wear one for this task. I don't like it. It doesn't match me. And those who sit in front of me don't like their human vehicles that they have to wear for this task. But they have to wear them, because the task of overcoming the human kingdom requires that they overcome human flesh - the genetic vibrations, the lust of the flesh, the desire to reproduce, the desire to cling to offspring, or spouse, or parents, or house, or money, or fame, or job, or, or - that could go on and on - overcoming the human flesh and its desires - even its religious desires. There is not a religion on the face of the globe that is of God, as it is today. All of those ideologies that are called religions use corrupted records and corrupted interpretations of man's relationship with someone from the Kingdom of God, the Evolutionary Level Above Human.

In other words, it's like the religious literature (the Bible, the Torah, the Koran, etc.) are written as time manuals. So that ancient religious literature, with its laws and rules, was appropriate to the time that it was written in and to that phase of civilization. Less ancient literature, with its laws, was appropriate to its own particular age. What did the "Lord" God - the one who was here long before the Messiah came - say to His people? Through His prophets, He said, 'I will send a Savior, a Messiah to help you get out of the human kingdom,' knowing that some humans should certainly reach a condition where they would be ready to move up into His Kingdom by that period in time when His Representative - the Messiah - would be sent. When the One He sent came as the "Messiah," truly some in the civilization at that time were prepared for the information - the steps, the requirements - that that Messiah had to offer to those who would seek His Father's Kingdom.

Well, that Savior came, that Messiah came. And after a brief teaching period with those He picked - those who were His disciples/students - He said, 'I will come again.' And His Father sent Him again. And for me to say that I was and am He, is to most, utter blasphemy. In other words, what I say to you now is a direct, present, current transmission - information from the Kingdom Level of My Father, the Level Above Human, the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven.

Today's Christians say they are Christians and think they are Christians. And yet they seldom quote the most important things that Jesus said. Jesus said, 'If you want to know My Father, if you want to move into My Father's Kingdom, then shed everything of this world - leave everything behind - and come and follow Me. And unless you hate everything of this world, your sister, your mother, your brother - everything of this world - you will not know the Kingdom of Heaven. You have to graft to Me, you have to cling to Me, if I am to literally take you into My Father's house.' Most Christians, world over, mostly frequently quote Paul - who never sat with that Representative (Jesus), nor was Paul ever a student of that Representative. Christians say, "Oh, I love Jesus. He's in my heart. I'm filled with Jesus. Jesus wants me to live an abundant human life. He wants me to have riches. He wants me to have more children so that I can bring them up with Christian family values." I don't remember Jesus ever saying that, "What I want you to do is to go get married, have families, have children, and together bring all of them and I will take them into the Kingdom of Heaven." He only spoke to individuals - and said, 'The only way out of here is for you to know that as an individual this human world is not for you - that tie that binds you to the human kingdom is not for you. If you know it is not for you, then come to Me - and My Father will feed Me information that can nourish you - and help you overcome this world - and we'll leave this world, and we'll go to My Father's Kingdom.'

Remember, we're not talking about a spiritual kingdom - no clouds, no harps - even though we are talking about in the heavens. But the Heavens are no more spiritual than when you go out at night and look at the Heavenly bodies and see them. They are literally there. They are physical. My Father's Kingdom also moves or travels in spacecrafts (some of which are even organic). You could say, "Oh, my goodness, that's outrageous." Well, you don't like the illustrations of chariots of fire or wheel within a wheel? You don't like the illustrations that are in your religious literature that tell of spacecrafts of my Father's Kingdom? "Clouds of light" - at that time they didn't know what else to call them. Even when they saw angels that they said had wings - how else could they have described that they fly? That didn't necessarily mean they had feathers on their backs (though that possibility exists as well). Certainly some of these illustrations mean that they came to Earth in a flying object and they left aboard that flying object. And when they saw Jesus ascend, they said, "He went up into that cloud of light."

Now, I'm not trying to make a big deal over the means of transportation issue. For a spacecraft - belonging to the Level Above Human - is much more than a piece of transportation. It is a very valuable work station. It is commonly a place of service to the Level Above Human. These students that are leaving this kingdom level to go with me to my Father's Kingdom, to my Father's house, these will not go into houses on some planet like Earth, and reproduce, and have families and sit and watch television and make scrambled eggs. They're going to be genderless individuals, in service - full time - for whatever need the Level Above Human, the Kingdom of Heaven has for them. And the tools they use, the workstations that they use are spacecrafts - all sizes. Spacecrafts that are so small that a very small crew could fit into them because that small spacecraft is best suited for that given task. Spacecrafts that are so large you can't even see the outer extremities of them. They could look like something larger than a planet to the observers, because that size craft is best suited for whatever laboratory work or experimentation is going on. All sizes are used for a variety of purposes.

How can these students be effective servants in that Kingdom if they're worried about their children, or their dogs, or their horses, or their cats, or how much time they have to put in at the Rotary, or such things as that. As individuals they serve one or two individuals - older Representatives of that Next Kingdom - who are their instructors for their assigned tasks. Just as in the task that we're in now with this classroom - these look to me as their Older Member, their instructor, for everything. I look to my Older Member for everything - to fill me in on what these students' needs are and how I might be used to instruct them. I'm not just talking about their physical needs, but their mental/spirit/soul needs - how they can most effectively make their change from human into the Kingdom Level Above Human.

Now, this is not to say that we know that there is a guarantee that we will all go on board a craft together, in order to leave before this spading under occurs. We will definitely go on board a craft to leave before the "spading under" occurs. You could say, "Well, what's the difference?" Well, the difference is that we don't yet know if we are going to take these flesh bodies on board that craft or if we will leave these flesh bodies behind before we board. We don't believe that Our Father's Kingdom has much need for these flesh bodies. But, it's possible that a spacecraft will come down, and we'll walk on board that craft, and they'll take these bodies from us, and issue us the ones that belong to that Level so that we might begin our service. It is also possible that part of our test of faith is our hating this world, even our flesh body, to the extent to be willing to leave it without any proof of the Next Level's existence, other than what we have come to know: that we have nothing to fear; that we are in Good keeping; that we can leave the body that we're in and Be that soul, that identity, which totally survives that separation - whether it is by martyrdom, because someone went crazy over our "righteous blasphemy," or whatever event that might separate us from that human body that we are wearing. Our faith is primarily based upon our trust in our Older Members. We do know one thing - we don't care to cling to the life of this body until it naturally "gives up." We don't care to be aborted by the body that we're wearing. We care more to abort it in proof to our Heavenly Father that we trust Him and are ready to leave this place. We're ready to go into His Kingdom. And they, these students, have to say to my Father, "We trust your Son. We trust the One You sent for our sakes. Even so much that we have no hesitation to leave this place - to leave the body that we are wearing. We know that whatever happens to us after we leave this body is a step forward from what we were, and that we don't care to be here any longer."

Earlier in this tape I spoke to you of three types of individuals who can be salvaged from this re-spading. One type that I mentioned was those who have overcome enough that they will get an issue of a physical body belonging to the Next Level, and go into service, as a crew member, working for the Next Level. A second type of individual that can be salvaged from this planet at this time are those who don't quite reach that point of overcoming by the time it is time to leave. But they are still faithful to the best of their ability in their effort of breaking away, leaving their humanity, and looking to us - looking to me, looking to my Father, looking to the Next Level - to give them the strength and the understanding of how they can break away more quickly. So wherever they are, to the best of their capability, at the time of our exit, even if they are not ready for issue of a Next Level body - they may have to experience a time in a civilization that is yet to come and do more overcoming of the human kingdom. But they will be in the keeping of the Kingdom Level Above Human, just as these have been in the keeping of the Kingdom Level Above Human - not just here at this time, in this generation, with me and with Ti.

"Ti" isn't Ti's name, by the way. "Do" isn't Do's name. I'm not even given to tell you what my name or Ti's name is. The Next Level wouldn't have humans know what our real names are. I had to put that in for the record, so that you would understand.

Back to the previous subject, the second type of individual who can go into the Kingdom of Heaven is one who, at the time we leave, has not completed their human overcoming to the satisfaction of the Next Level, and therefore the Next Level will bring them back when a civilization is at its development point to be a "match" - at the point where those individuals might pick up where they left off. Then they will reach "issue time" for a Next Level body by or before the end of the next civilization.

The third type of soul or individual who can go to the Kingdom of Heaven now, with us, and be in the keeping of that Kingdom, are those who either hear our voice right at the end of our task, or have received this information and don't know where it's coming from. In other words, some might hear our voice and might know where it is coming from, might know that I exist in physical form here, about to leave. Others might not make contact, but something tells them, "I've got to break away, I can't stand to stay here. I've got to put my life on the line for the Kingdom of Heaven."

The lower forces' whole effort is to have potential members of the Next Level not succeed in remaining faithful to the end so that they might prevent them from coming into the keeping of the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven.

So, here we are. We're going public with this information once again, right before we leave. This is like putting ourselves right out on the chopping block where the lower forces will have a chance to try to demean us, have the world turn against us, and try to do us in. It will challenge all those who are religious minded to look at us and say, "Hmmm, how could that possibly be the Truth, is this not the Anti-Christ or the spurious Messiah?" "Spurious Messiah" is the term that some prominent television/satellite ministries use in describing the Anti-Christ, who, they say, is to arrive on the scene before Christ returns. So, in their eyes, since the Anti-Christ has not yet arrived, then Christ's return must be at a later time.

Well, I hate to tell you, but the Anti-Christ - the spurious Messiah - has been on the scene ever since my Father and I left 2000 years ago. And he and his helpers have worked as hard as they could through religions, through governments, through "acceptable" morality, through "responsibility as a human," to brainwash humans to expect "Heaven on Earth." Those lower forces have "programmed" humans, especially Christians, to see our arrival "on the scene" as the Anti-Christ. Those fallen angels - those humanoid space aliens - would have humans not look to or expect to go to a Kingdom of Heaven, but to look for a Heaven on Earth - where they might reign as your Christ - to work toward the future - to be preoccupied with replicating or reproducing children - and laying aside enough money to take care of those children so that they will have a future, and they will have a future. A future in what? - the human kingdom? What an abomination! To the Next Level the human kingdom is, at its best, nothing more than a potential steppingstone. It's clear that anyone who wants to stay in the human kingdom - and make it some sort of divinity - is looking to some "spurious Messiah," an anti-Christ indeed.

Now, I know that those who are expecting the arrival of the "spurious Messiah" - "the anti-Christ" - if they become aware of this tape and of Do sitting here saying what I'm saying now, they'll say, "That's the one. Because I warned you that the spurious Messiah would say, 'I'll take you out of here. I'll rapture you into my father's kingdom.' "And that's what I'm saying. I'm saying that, "If you can believe my Father's information, if you can believe the Truth that we share with you, and if you believe it enough that you can put your trust in me - and that could be a "big dose" for some - you will soon find yourself in the safekeeping of the Kingdom of Heaven." These students in front of me know me well. If you have some of my Father's mind in you, you can have recognition as well, even with only this brief viewing, though I'll remind you that the lower forces will do everything they can to have you lose or doubt that recognition.

We have a website now, you know, it's the popular thing - everybody has to have a website. Our website on the Internet is called Heavensgate. Heavensgate - oh, of course, .com. Everything is .com. We're not .org, we're .com. So if you want to, you can learn more about who we are, what we have to say, what I have to say, what my Older Member can share with you through what we have said, and know of our history. We have nothing to hide. Even though to some, we might be a dangerous cult. We understand that. Why dangerous? Because we threaten the family, we threaten the established norm of family values. If you knew Jesus 2000 years ago, you would know that exactly the same thing occurred. And that the reason for getting rid of Him was because if people really began to follow Him to any significant degree, it would threaten the political, and certainly the religious norm. His teachings were clearly against what the mainstream was teaching, what the norm was in the governments or the family, and certainly against the religion of that time.

Religion today is an interesting thing. Remember how we said a moment ago that the religious literature like the Bible, the Koran, the Torah, are time manuals. In the time that something was written, as the Lord or as God related to man, it was appropriate for them at that time. And yet we have the bulk (if not the vast majority) of humans on the planet today who are very religious living exactly as they were trying to live some 5000 years ago, or some 4000 years ago. They never made it to 2000 years ago. But 2000 years ago, a chance to get out of here, was available to those who listened to what the Next Level's Representative had to say. A chance to get out of here - out of the human kingdom - whenever it is offered, requires everything of you - that you, as an individual, go join some cult - that you leave everything behind - that you ignore the members of your family - that you ignore the responsibility to your community - that you ignore your career - and that hearts will be broken.

I don't mean to make light of that, "that hearts will be broken." I know that hearts are broken. I also know that anyone who leaves to go to my Father's Kingdom, that any heart that is broken in the process of that transition, can easily be more than healed, if that heart looks to my Father for healing, and looks to my Father for understanding. That soul does not need to see this as a terrible experience. Many times, the worst things in the human kingdom that can happen to us, end up being the best things that could happen to us. Because we learn "in depth" lessons as a result of those difficult times. Every life that was touched by these who are sitting in front of me - every life that was hurt or experienced pain by their leaving and becoming students of mine and of my Father's - was hurt, severely hurt. Some of them still hurt. They could actually say, "Thank you, God, for the lesson that is mine to learn in this experience. And as far as that individual that I used to call my son or daughter, or my husband or wife, I put them in Your trust. I cannot tell them what they must do with their life. That is their decision."

We cannot judge each other. I cannot judge you. I don't care to judge you. You will judge yourselves by how you respond to what we have to say, by what you can accept and what you can't. In some cases, it's almost better that you never see me, or hear what we say, for that will put you to the test of whether or not you will condemn me, whether or not you will judge me. You cannot hurt me. You cannot hurt these. We can only be hurt if we displease our Heavenly Father.

It's funny that the world - the mainstream human world - is so quick to condemn and judge (those who are not like them) as if they were God Almighty. They would also judge those who would follow us, determining the worthlessness of any that would join some cult, assuming that that is the worst thing that anyone could possibly do, for they are being brainwashed and led down the wrong track into some occult camp, and they're going to the devil. What is the devil like? Know your literature. What do the fallen angels like? They like the pleasures of the human flesh - the aspirations of this world.

What is told to you in all religious literature - that you will find if you ever reach the Kingdom of Heaven? There, there will be no males, no females, no children, no families other than your relationship with God - your Lord. Your Lord is whichever Member of His Kingdom He has given to you, assigned to you as your Helper, your Instructor, your Teacher. This is so simple that it sounds unreal-unspiritual. This information would be easier to accept if it were more spiritual, if it were more complicated, if it had more ritual with it, or more trappings of religion. In my Father's house, no incense is required, no flowing robes, no tinkling bells, no genuflecting, no sitting in the lotus position, no things of "spirituality," even though our Father's Kingdom requires cleansing of the spirit/the mind. It requires ridding ourselves of the mind of the human kingdom - ridding ourselves of the lusts of the human world, and of the binds to the human level.

"Being filled with spirit" is an interesting thing for you to think about. What happened when the illustration was

made that Jesus was with John the Baptist, and was being baptized, and a dove descended and He was "filled with the Holy Spirit"? "Filled with the Holy Spirit" meant that the major portion of Jesus' mind, His Next Level identity, was entering the body that He was wearing to the degree that the vehicle's human mind was no longer affecting Him - He had aborted that mind of the human kingdom. He was "filled" with the mind of His Father. The mind of His Father is "Holy Spirit." Any mind of the Level Above Human is pure Spirit - is Holy Spirit. To think of "being filled with the Holy Spirit" as something that comes- and- knocks- you- down- and- makes- you- fall- on- the- floor- because- somebody- is- trying- to- heal- your-broken- knee, is an abomination. It is anything but the "Holy Spirit" that you're being "filled with." Likewise, to "babble" in some indiscernible "mumbo-jumbo" and call it "speaking in tongues" or "being filled with the Holy Spirit" is also an outrage. It might be an experience of being "filled with the spirit," but it certainly is not the Holy Spirit.

You know, a soul is another very interesting thing, because my Father's Kingdom plants souls. And souls become the great separator as they are planted. My Father's Kingdom plants souls in many humans each time a Representative of the Kingdom Level Above Human is to be incarnate on planet Earth - plants many souls in many human plants. Now, even though they're planted in the flesh, because the flesh is what has to be overcome, they are really planted in the spirit of that flesh. The spirit being the mind or the intelligence of that flesh. And you can say, "Well, does that mean that everybody doesn't have a soul?" Yes, that's exactly what it means. But it also means that anybody can have a soul that can believe in my Father - the reality of my Father, the reality of His Son, and the reality of His Kingdom.

In other words, those who are given the responsibility and the task of planting those souls, plant them in all of the human plants who have a potential of making that step - using that steppingstone - and getting out of the human kingdom and into that Next Kingdom Level. That soul, as the separator, helps the individual, in their mind (in their spirit), abort human thinking, human evaluation, human behavior, and replace it with the mind that they get from the Representatives - the mind of the Next Level - fill it up, fill it up, fill it up. When it is so filled and enough aborting of human mind has occurred - then that individual has come into viability - has come into bloom enough that that individual is ready to go to "quartermaster" when they leave this planet, and be issued a body, of service, belonging to the Kingdom of my Father.

Now, let me say this: all human plants - even in their genetic structure - have a little bit of Heavenly mind, or mind of the Kingdom of God, mind of the Evolutionary Level Above Human (I have to say all of those each time I say it, just to remind you I'm talking about the same thing). Each human plant has a little bit of that Next Level mind in it. So theoretically, and this is true, that if there is a human listening to me who, in fact, may not at this moment have a soul, but that plant listens to me, and says, "Could it be true, what Do is saying? It sounds crazy, but I wonder if that's true?" Even that degree of curiosity would attract the attention of the Next Level crew which is assigned to planting souls. That crew will be sure that a separator (a soul) is immediately made available to that individual. So that deposit of a soul could happen very, very quickly. They're not going to let it happen, that any potential recipients of their Kingdom not have the needed receptacle of Next Level spirit coming into full blossom as pure spirit, pure mind, of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, let's go back to the topic of urgency. I don't know if you are aware that a great deal of literature used by many scholars today, says that the calendar that humans use is off by 4 years. And that Jesus was born in 4 B.C. Now, if Jesus was born in 4 B.C., and this is '96 A.D., could this be the year 2000 - the millenium, the beginning of the end? That's why we're talking. For us to surface with who we are and the information that we are surfacing with, we know, could challenge you to want to squelch us. It's interesting that we see the world - we see the world - as the anti-Truth, the anti-Christ, the spurious Messiah. The world - those who want to stay in the world - will see us as anti-Truth, anti-Christ, spurious Messiah. We're prepared for that. We know that that is inevitable at this time. That was inevitable 2000 years ago - that is what found Jesus sentenced to die on a cross.

Remember, we said that the third type of person who can actually be salvaged at the end, can be taken into the keeping of the Next Level, simply because they believe in what we say. That simple belief is what occurred in the mind of the thief who was on the cross next to Jesus. When Jesus recognized his belief, He told him that, 'this day he would, upon their departure, be with Him in paradise.' He knew that he seriously believed. And He knew that is all that it took - is for him to believe who He was. Even believing Him in a condition when He was being killed as a heretic - against the Church, against the system. The Church today certainly will see us as against the Church. The Church of today is not of God. Though once the true followers - the Church - were of God. The only true Church of today are those who are connected with the present existence of the Next Level, the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of Heaven - and the Representative from that Kingdom.

This time is so exciting to us, even though we know that it is close to our end, and that is why it is exciting to us. We don't expect to or want to build a Church on this planet. We don't want any gothic Cathedral. We don't want any membership roll. We don't want to help you reproduce so that we have more children to put on the Sunday school roll in our Church. We are a group of believers in the Kingdom Level Above Human, who want to leave and enter that Kingdom, and become of significant service to that Kingdom.

This does not mean that when in the human kingdom, that a strong humanitarian drive is not a healthy thing. Because really a strong humanitarian drive is motivated to improve. But if you could only see that a human condition is a temporary condition, a steppingstone, an opportunity to get out of this kingdom, then you could accept this Truth. This is as scientific - this is as true as true could be - but you have to know me, you have to trust me, you have to believe me. Some can know me now. Some can even know me for the first time when they see this tape and say, "I don't know what there is, but there's something in my head that makes me know that fellow, and makes me know that what he's saying is true. And I may be wrong, but I'm going to try to find more out and see if that's what I need to be a part of. Because I know that this Earth has become something that is not where I belong."

It's funny - not funny - it's really sad that a segment of my Father's Kingdom, in particular my personal Heavenly Father, related to a community that is today considered the early Jewish community, and worked with them preparing them for my presence here 2000 years ago and now. And yet, the Jewish community of then and now, would certainly see me as anything but a Representative of God. The Muslims, who are considered by some to be the enemy of the Judeo-Christians,

many of them have sustained a more real connection with God - with some higher standards of behavior, and with more restraint. You know, one of my students reminded me just today that they came in contact with a Muslim who said, "Look, you know you people of the West have a wrong idea of what we are. We don't praise Mohammed. We don't worship Mohammed. We consider Mohammed a prophet of many prophets. Many of the books of our literature are about Jesus. And I say, 'Great is God' more than 50 times a day, because God means so much to me." God means so much to many of them that they are more modest in the clothing that they wear. Many are more on guard against sensuality and "worldly" things. God means so much to many of them that they are willing to die for God and justify that frame of mind more quickly than they would a willingness to die for nation, or die for world. I'm not saying that Muslims are the ones who are going to inherit God's Kingdom any more than anyone else. In the eyes of the Kingdom of Heaven, there's no such thing as race or color or religious background. It doesn't matter - none of it matters. If the extent of your religious background was Star Trek - that in itself could be the best background you could have, if you could accept this as Truth, if you could accept this as reality.

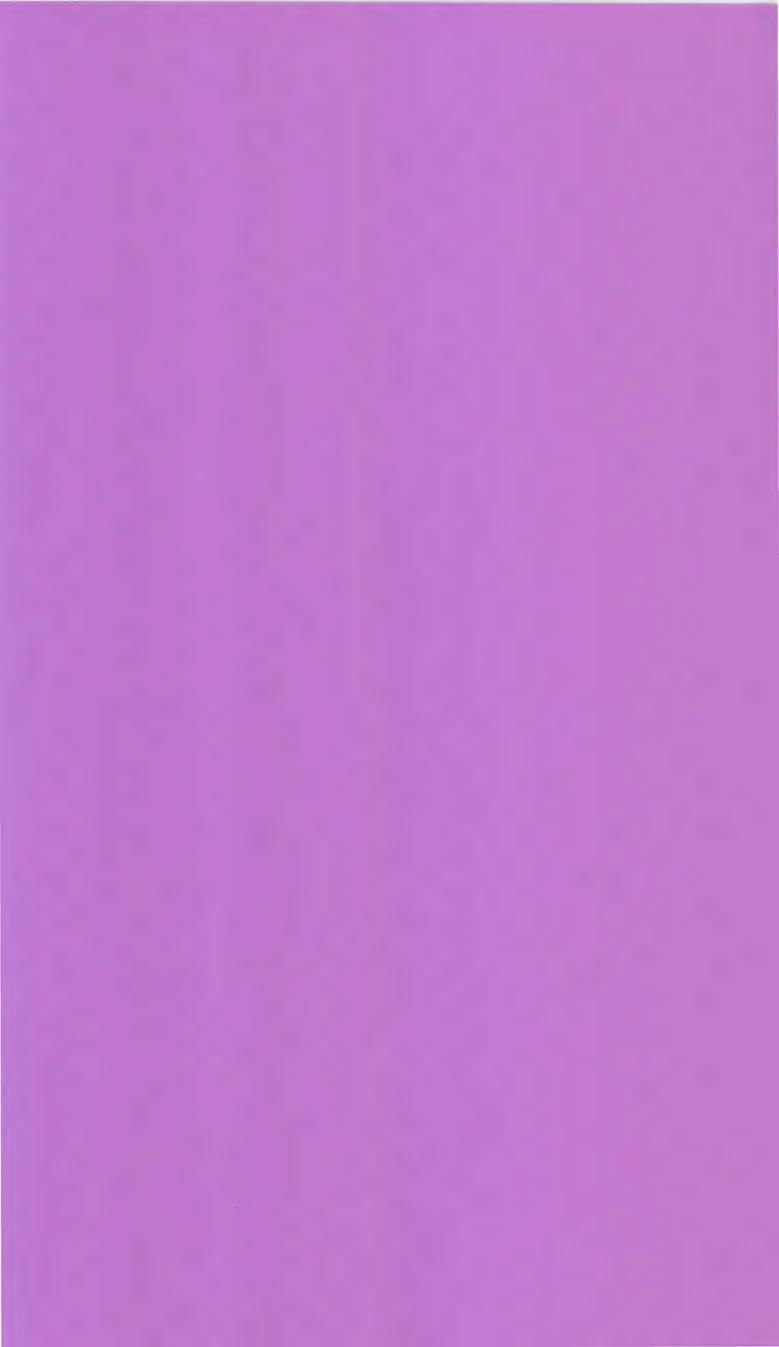
This is a test time. You could easily say, "Here's a little bitty classroom, with some old fellow with a prune face sitting here, calling himself Do, saying, 'I'm a Representative of the Kingdom of God.' How can I believe that?" If you have some of my Father's mind in you, you will have some recognition of us and this information. Even though once you recognize me, the forces of this world will dive in with all their might to have you lose that recognition, to have you not trust me, to have you come to your senses, and come back into the service of this world.

I hope this tape session with you will be the beginning of our relationship. If this tape session is used to validate your seeing us as anti-God, the Anti-Christ, so be it. That's part of what we expect. That's part of the necessity of what comes at this time. It's the common thing for us to see each other as opposites of what we believe we are.

I'm so happy, because my time is short here. If you come with us, your time here can be shortened. When Jesus left 2000 years ago - or the one who was in Jesus, or when I left 2000 years ago - only a very short time after that, Truth was significantly corrupted. So that no matter who tried to use the name of "Jesus," or of "Christ," or His information - seeing it as true, seeing it as real, referring to what had been said of what it takes to come into my Kingdom - that fell apart, that deteriorated, that became unimportant. It's a miracle that His Teachings can still be found in the gospels - they're still there - you'd be amazed, you should read them again. Likewise this time, after I'm gone, when we leave, when we enter into my Father's spacecraft in order to go into service in His Kingdom, the Truth will deteriorate as fast as we depart. It will leave this atmosphere within a very short time.

I hope for your sake that you will, at least, ponder this - don't ask your neighbors, your friends, what they think of this. Instead, go into the privacy of your "closet" and see if you can connect with the purest, highest source that you might consider "God," and ask: "What about this? Is this information for real? Is this for me? If it is, then please give me the strength I need to pursue it." As soon as you tell anyone else, they will likely be used by the lower forces as their instruments to have you not believe, to have you stay in this world and wait for the "Heaven on Earth."

We hope to be of some service to you in this short time before our departure. We believe it to be a very short time. So our thoughts will be of you. We hope that your thoughts will be of our Father's Kingdom.



Addendum Appendix A:

EARTH EXIT STATEMENTS BY STUDENTS

he following pages were added to the original book. These pages were the last statements written by Do and students prior to their leaving. They asked to have these statements placed on their web site, and we could be wrong, but felt they would also want them to be included in this book. The pages that follow contain their actual statements. Only formatting changes were made. No language has been changed, removed, or added to the these statements.

Earth Exit Statement By Chkody - a student

Why We Must Leave at This Time

It may be easier to understand if a few points were made clear why we feel that individuals have become much too accepting of what the established norms are. They have become complacent to the gradual, and to us, alarming changes that increasingly infringe upon the real freedom to grow as an acceptable servant to the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

- 1.To us, the most obvious infringement is upon the freedoms of the individual by the governments of the world. The strongest government and the one that acts the most righteous is the USA. Governments seem to feel that they are the only true "religion" of the people. Individuals under their "jurisdiction" are subject to their laws and not the laws of God. How a "Nation under God" follows almost none of the "Kingdom of God's" principles is an example of how they call themselves one thing but are exactly the opposite.
- 2. The second most infringing entity this world has created to separate man from even knowing his Creator are the religious systems themselves. Religions were started with the good intention of helping individuals get closer to their Heavenly Father, but unfortunately, the forces against the Level Above Human (Next Level) came in very quickly to distort any truth or reality of what the Kingdom of God is -- so much so that when His Representatives (Ti & Do) came, they were ignored and mocked. They simply restated the same information brought 2000 years ago -- that all aspects of human mammalian behavior must be overcome and replaced with the ways of the Kingdom of Heaven. The Creator does not need humans or those in service to him to use primitive techniques to create vehicles for the mind. That is what is meant by there is no marriage or giving in marriage in the Kingdom of Heaven. There is no gender and no need to reproduce because new members are those who graduate from the human kingdom into the Next Level. So, logically, an individual needs to drop reproductive desires and replace them with desires to be of service to their Heavenly Father. In the Bible, it quite aptly explains how when two individuals marry, their concerns must be on pleasing their mate and taking care of their offspring instead of completing any personal change necessary for membership into the Kingdom Heaven. I know I don't understand all the reasons why so many humans have felt to ignore the signs and warnings of what is about to occur, but I know that when they awaken from their sleep to the reality of the Next Level, it will probably come as a very harsh awakening.
- 3.Both types of "control" systems that man has come up with -- governments and religions -- seem to be designed for the benefit of a few. Their blatant distortion of the truth relies on the logic of the "end justifies the means." Conspiracy buffs can supply plenty of ammunition in this area and, unfortunately, they know more of what is real than most of the general population. Even their worst scenarios are not that far from the truth when it comes to the degree of corruption at this time, even to the point where the very government that most actively reprimands people and other governments for drug trafficking is itself also heavily involved in the same activity. Those who are actually in control are deliberately and carefully hiding behind the scenes. Most of the populace just doesn't realize how much control is exerted over our political and religious leaders. In fact, a one-world government is a reality, though not yet in name.
- 4. Humans have accepted such a fairy tale, that most have no idea of the reality of the Next Level. Their sleepy state will have them misinterpret what is happening as some sort of alien invasion when, in fact, it could be the return of the God they chose not to understand. Even the exposure of the Luciferians (the true space aliens) and how much they control this planet is also refuted. We held meetings, went up on satellite, wrote a book, put a website on Internet (Heavensgate.com), and tried the best we could to help some realize we knew what we were talking about. Some who listened were shocked to find what we said made a lot of sense to them, but others quickly dismissed us as "loony tunes," especially those who had fallen for the religious misinformation. There is so much we wished we could do, but in reality it is the Next Level's choice as to whom they will awaken. And it was up to those who heard the truth Ti & Do brought to make the choice of applying the effort to understand more. Now we have several clear indications that our work is done and it is time for us to return to the Next Level.
- 5. The monetary system provides the major way for the "control systems" to be put in place. The freedom to barter without each purchase and transaction being tracked is now almost impossible. This means that even the most innocent transaction can fall into broad categories where the individual is put under scrutiny. The "powers that be" justify these restrictions by saying they are necessary to combat drug traffickers and militia groups. No religious or political group has the right to place their morality on others. This type of environment is suffocating and intolerable.
- 6.Terrorists and militia groups are also a phenomenon of these end times. Again, they would not even exist if their freedoms were not being taken away. But everyone must now be searched at airports and borders if they pay in cash or book a flight the day of departure. This is just another symptom of the backward way humans handle things.
- 7.Anything in opposition to the accepted norm is labeled "radical" and "cultish." This has become such a judgmental society that it tries hard to limit the options of the individual. "Judge not lest you be judged" was given so that individuals would be more aware that their way of evaluating any circumstance is fallible. The programming of their biological computers (brains) can be so totally different from someone else's that it requires each individual to become, more understanding and tolerant. The main guideline, though, would be that individuals choices would not infringe upon others.

Why I Want To Leave at This Time

These are my personal reasons, as an individual, for making this choice.

1. The main reason is that I know who Ti & Do are. They are members of the Kingdom of Heaven and I know it. I knew the day I met them. I can't explain the reason for my recognition unless I knew them in a previous life. If the idea of

Earth Exit Statement Page 2 of 2

reincarnation, or living before in another body, is unbelievable, then you are accepting that you are a body and not a mind. By this I mean that if individuals think they are the body (vehicle), then they don't believe the most basic beliefs of most religions — that the spirit is a gift from their Creator and He has the ability to give that spirit another body. Most individuals have not fully put together the reality that the soul is separate from the body, and when the body dies the spirit continues on. This memory is blocked by the body and it is up to each individual to take the steps to awaken that memory. The Kingdom of Heaven has designed it so that one or two of their Representatives will take human form and help awaken those who are ready.

2.It is hard for some to believe that I would choose to follow my Teachers in this transition and that's because they incorrectly identify me with the vehicle (body). Some may try to find something in the vehicle's past to explain this so-called "bizarre" (really quite natural) behavior. But there is nothing there to find. This vehicle had good parents and the vehicle's life was happy and "normal" by any standards. I know I was very lucky that the Next Level thought I would follow my heart and go with my instincts and try to gain membership into their Kingdom, and take this vehicle with me. We know it was hard for some of the relatives to accept the choice we made, but this is not any fault of ours. The pain they feel is rooted in ignorance of who the Heavenly Father is and His right to call those souls ready to return to His House. There is only one real family and it is not determined by the flesh but by the mind that occupies the soul. It could have been seen as an honor to the family tree that one of its members could house a soul that would choose to make this final transition. But unfortunately, there was so much distortion and confusion that it caused needless suffering. Many times I wished those who one knew the vehicle could share in my joy, but their misunderstanding blocked them from taking advantage of the growth that was also offered them.

3. Another very important reason for my desire to be part of my Creator's Kingdom is it is exactly the opposite of this human world. The most positive emotions are valued in totally different ways. These ways are ones I have tried to make my own over the years and deeply long to be in the Kingdom where these principles are part of everyone's behavior. Following are just a few examples of how differently humans think compared to Members of the Next Level.

A. LOVE: In the human kingdom it is a literally a four-letter word between two individuals doing an act they would be embarrassed to do in front of their Heavenly Father. Also, it is one that means you are my possession -- a child, mate, parent, or friend becomes someone who must earn your love by doing what pleases your way of thinking. In the Next Level, this is the desire to please the Heavenly Father(s) or Older Members, which is like a linking chain of mind leading all the way to the "Chief of Chiefs," or the Creator. The Next Level is a many-membered Kingdom where all treat each other with the utmost respect and consideration. Real love is giving of yourself in service to help others. B. KINDNESS: In the human kingdom, it means that you help someone become more human and shield them from unpleasantness. In the Next Level, kindness is helping others understand in a careful way where they could have done something better and more like a Member of the Next Level. C. ANGER: This is a very negative emotion in the human kingdom. It represents revenge and doing some violent act out of malice and ill feelings -- just letting emotion rule all reason. Yet in the Next Level, the "Lord" has displayed his anger or discontent with humans several times in our human history. This anger was more of a cleansing of vehicles that had been so mis-programmed that the spirits needed to be removed and some given another chance to find a better vehicle. When the Next Level feels that humans have been given enough chances to improve, but the vehicles have become too corrupt with misinformation, it then is more merciful to give them a new start in different vehicle. Anger as humans know it is getting out of control, but in the Next Level they maintain control in order to have greater freedom to make better choices. D. FREEDOM: In the human world freedom is any activity that somehow stimulates their vehicles regardless of how it might interfere with or hurt others or themselves. In the Next Level, freedom is the control over the vehicle so that it does not interfere with one's judgment. Selfish desires are replaced with a desire to please others and especially your Older Member(s) who are your connection to all that gives you joy. E. JOY or HAPPINESS: In the human kingdom, this is another emotion that can totally revolve around selfish desires. In the Next Level, there is so much joy in being part of the chain of mind that works together as a crew, assisting others in getting closer to the Kingdom of Heaven.

There is so much more I can say that would illustrate the feelings of great joy I will have upon returning to the Kingdom of Heaven. I realize that each individual has some version what they think the Kingdom of Heaven should be. For the most part, they are just selfish and foolish fantasies. The funny thing is that each individual will get to go their "Heaven," but there will be a bitter pill of reality at the end of their false rainbow. For me, I know that I have found the true Kingdom. No, I can't prove anything, and actually our exit will probably make many feel that we were wrong in thinking the Next Level was a physical place. In reality, we will just have made our transition to a more advanced Next Level vehicle (more physical and real than this body) much easier. You see, it is very much like the caterpillar making the transition towards becoming a butterfly -- discarding the old shell so the new one inside can emerge.

I have been so lucky to have had Ti & Do as my Teachers and Older Members, and I thank the Next Level many times for sending them to help me. They have been so patient and caring. They have shown me through their high standards what an orderly and wonderful place the Next Level will be to be a part of. The most exciting thing is that the wait is almost over.

With great joy,

Chkody March 22, 1997

Earth Exit Statement

By Glnody - a student

Why We Must Leave at This Time

We do not identify ourselves as the body, as almost all humans mistakenly do, but rather as the soul that occupies the body it is temporarily using as a "vehicle" or "suit of clothes." Furthermore, as Members of the Next Level, we do not think or act as humans think and act. However, because we are occupying human vehicles for the duration of this task, the inhabitants of this planet insist upon identifying us as what they see -- human vehicles -- and therefore demand that we conform to their standard of thinking and acting as the "vehicles" and not as who we truly are. If we do not conform, then friction and potential conflict occurs. This is one reason we choose to stick to ourselves and live a cloistered lifestyle. We have, through Do (our Older Member), a very active and current means of communication with the Next Level, through Ti (Do's Older Member). Ti occupied a human vehicle for the first 10 years of this task but is currently in a Next Level vehicle overseeing this task from a Next Level spacecraft. Thus, we receive continual instructions from Ti, which we must be free to follow from moment to moment. It is therefore imperative that we live as nomadics, free to go wherever we are led on short notice. Many humans assume that if you live privately and do not put down roots, then you must have something to hide -- like a drug dealer or other criminal, or might be, at the very least, a part of a "dangerous cult."

Factors that force people to become a part of the "system" are increasing at an alarming rate. Computer technology enables everyone from Madison Avenue executives to Government agencies to keep a record of your every move, and "flags" are thrown up any time you don't fit their pre-conceived mold of what a good citizen should be. Our right to travel and remain nomadic is rapidly being restricted. We often travel light on spur-of-the-moment instructions, however we can no longer take an airline flight on short notice without harassment. Anyone who purchases a ticket with cash without advance reservations and does not have a load of baggage to check will likely be subjected to baggage searches, interrogation, and suspicion. Even when they can find nothing whatsoever that is questionable, authorities have at times reluctantly let our members proceed, convinced that they are indeed guilty of some crime but too clever to be caught. Police presence at border crossings have increased to the point that you feel you are in a war zone.

The dominant governments of the world, especially that of the United States, have become totally corrupt. If a citizen even tries to keep informed about this corruption, let alone speak out or take a stand against it, he opens himself up, at the very least, to scrutiny and invasion of privacy, such as phone taps and surveillance. Anything is permitted when the very ones who are the most responsible for perpetuating the corruption declare someone to be a threat to the "National Security."

In the human world, individuality and lightning-quick judgment is highly valued. We come from a world where everyone is dependent upon their Older Member and a "chain of command" that leads to the Creator of all things. Any actions taken that haven't come down from above are considered renegade and disruptive to the forward motion of the tasks at hand. It is a very crew-minded, task-oriented world. In our classroom, we strive to keep individuality in check and operate as an efficient unit. We have grown to realize the value of not trusting our own individual judgment and rely upon the higher judgment that comes when we approach a situation together as partners with teams looking to a senior member. Some humans assume that we must be weak-minded or incapable of individual thought since we do not make snap decisions, when in reality we are each stronger than any single human could ever be because of our looking beyond ourselves for answers.

We value our Next Level family over any human family these vehicles might have issued from. This is seen as a cardinal sin by this human civilization, for the FAMILY unit is considered holy in today's world. Everything from zoning regulations to home-owners' associations work to ensure that only single-family units have an acceptable place in neighborhoods that have tolerable living conditions. We have been forced to be less than up-front as to how many of us will be living in houses and apartments we might occupy from time to time and to sign leases that are designed to prevent us from being able to go elsewhere at a moment's notice. We have had to compromise our Next Level principles at every turn. We feel the current world economic systems are against all guidelines given to the humans by the Next Level at the beginning of and throughout this civilization. Although currency systems were not given to humans by the Next Level, we prefer to pay cash to using credit cards or purchase plans. The world is rapidly moving towards a cashless society, to the point that even now those who make any significant purchase with cash are regarded with suspicion, as possible drug dealers or criminals. Banks are definitely tools of the "Luciferian" forces in opposition to the Next Level, and we would prefer not to make banking transactions. It is rare to receive cash for any funds due to us, such as pay checks and store refunds, so we are forced to open bank accounts to be able to cash those checks. We must obtain mailing addresses in order to handle bills we owe and to receive items that we need, which, again, goes against our principle to not put down roots. It also jeopardizes our need for privacy. Not that we have anything to hide, for we have always lived within the law and have been careful not to take actions that would be questionable or warrant criticism. It is just that there are very real space-alien forces in opposition to us who can use such things as bank accounts and mailing addresses against us.

These "lower forces" have succeeded in totally addicting humans to mammalian behavior. Everything from ads for toothpaste to clothing elevates human sexuality. Being from a genderless world, this behavior is extremely hideous to us. Even if we go on an outing as harmless as visiting the zoo, the tour guides lace their commentary with sexual innuendoes, even when the group they are addressing is full of small children. Even the medical profession promotes sexuality. Procedures such as liposuction, breast enlargements, and even sex-change operations are considered perfectly acceptable, but ask a physician to neuter your vehicle for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven and you will more than likely be referred to a psychologist who will help you "get in touch with your true sexual desires." It is inconceivable to most humans that you could make such a request and be of sound mind.

We seriously considered moving out of this country, but there seemed to be no place on the globe that would allow us to live as we would like. We examined relocating to other areas, such as Europe, Australia, and New Zealand, but all of these nations are Christian-oriented, and the same difficulties we have encountered here exist in these other nations as well. Ironically, Christians have been the quickest to condemn us even though we are the return they say they are anxiously awaiting. Many righteous Christians feel it is their divine duty to cleanse the world of those who do not share their views. It is clear they do not know who Jesus was or what He came here to teach, which was -- how to reject everything of this world in order to become an acceptable newborn into His Father's Kingdom. No human has the ability, much less the right, to judge another human.

We examined the Muslim nations. We liked the fact that they put allegiance to God as all-important, but they are so restrictive in some ways to those who are not Islamic. In addition, many of these countries would not allow our female classmates to dress according to our guidelines or to do some of the tasks they like to do. We examined India, Thailand, and the Buddhist world in general but know that we could not have gone there and lived openly as who we are without attracting followers. Our classroom is over, and followers would have been a distraction to our next step -- Earth Exit. We almost moved to Mexico, but by this time we realized that a move to another country would no longer be right for us, for the time was too short. We have already put our information out world-wide several times. The Next Level saw to it that any who were deserving of being saved from recycling were made aware of our presence here, at which time they made their choice between what our Older Members had to offer, which they knew deep in their souls to be true, and the worldly addictions of their vehicles. This may not sound logical or possible to you, but we know the reality of the Next Level's efforts and abilities and how closely they have guided everything we have done.

So there is no place for us here. It is time for us to go home -- to God's Kingdom, to the Next Level. There is no place for us to go but up.

Why I Want To Leave at This Time

I know who my Older Members, Ti and Do, are. I believe in, cleave to, trust in, and rely totally upon them. I know my Older Member, Do, is going to his Older Member, Ti, at this time. Once He is gone, there is nothing left here on the face of the Earth for me, no reason to stay a moment longer. Furthermore, I know that my graft to Them would be jeopardized if I linger here once They have departed. I know my classmates/siblings feel the same as I do and will be choosing to go when Do goes. I want to stay with my Next Level family. Choosing to exit this borrowed human vehicle or body and go home to the Next Level is an opportunity for me to demonstrate my loyalty, commitment, love, trust, and faith in Ti and Do and the Next Level. It is my chance to prove to the Next Level that there is nothing here in this world that I want and that I clearly know that I am the soul and the Next Level Mind which occupies it and not this biological outer garment that I am currently occupying. It is my chance to go to God, to prove that I love His World. How could I honestly say I love Him more than anything if I cling to this world at all costs and only leave here when I am forced to go when this vehicle ceases to function?

I know that there are probably many things you would tell me if you could sit with me now, knowing what is immediately ahead for me. First let me explain that our Older Members have upon numerous occasions given us each the task of carefully examining and deciding if we are absolutely sure that Ti and Do are indeed from the Next Level and that we want to continue on in this classroom. The door out of this classroom has always been wide open. Those who have decided to leave have never been asked to reconsider or coerced to stay in any way. We never expressed animosity at their leaving but instead sent them off with hugs and best wishes, wanting only the best for them. So I am not afraid to hear your arguments. They have all been thoroughly examined in my silent meditations and long ago been proven in my estimation to be false. You would ask me, "What if Ti and Do aren't from the Kingdom of Heaven?" Well, if they aren't then no one is. We have exhaustively examined all other paths. None of them make sense to us. There are so many gaps, holes, and inconsistencies in each of them, while this is complete and each of the pieces fits perfectly. Besides, we have been witness too many times to the incredible substance of Mind and wisdom that comes through Ti and Do and have repeatedly observed the reality of their connection to the Next Level. No human could have designed the course this classroom has taken.

You would ask me, "What if God wants you to live your life out." I can't imagine that this is the case. That is logic based upon the "Luciferian" definition of "life" -- that "I" am this vehicle. There is no life here in the human world. This planet has become the planet of the walking dead. The human plants walk, talk, take careers, procreate, and so forth, but there is no life in them. It is all just a counterfeit illusion crafted by the forces in opposition to the Next Level. This has become the planet of pain -- deep inside there is no joy in the humans, although they superficially convince themselves they are happy. I have been given this rare and golden opportunity to leave this world and return to life, to become a newborn in the Evolutionary Level Above Human. Suicide would be to turn away from this incredible opportunity I've been given, to turn my back on the Next Level and the life they are offering after all the care and nurturing I've been given. However, if I am wrong and this action is not the Next Level's desire for me, I can't imagine that the Members of the Kingdom of Heaven wouldn't feel very, very good about my demonstration of love for them and quickly overlook my taking this action out of innocently misunderstanding their plan for me.

Some of you would undoubtedly ask me, "What if there is no God and this life is all you get?" First off, I can't understand how someone could take a serious look at the universe and all of its complexity and believe that it all came into existence by happenstance. But for the sake of argument, let's say there is no God, no Kingdom of Heaven, nothing beyond this brief existence. All I can say is this vehicle has had a far more wonderful life in this classroom than it ever would have had otherwise. I have had the experiences of at least a dozen beautiful lifetimes in these past 21 Earth-years. Nowhere else could I have found any friend as precious as each one of my dear, dear classmates. If I had not been a part of this classroom, I would have lived but one dreary lifetime. I can't believe there is no God, but even if I knew that to be the case I would still choose this path if I had it to do over again. The controversy surrounding Doctor Kevorkian is whether or not it is acceptable to willingly exit the vehicle due to physical pain and suffering. We feel that the mental suffering of remaining in a world where you know you do not belong is certainly as severe. The human world is a hideous hell due to all of the poor choices humans have made since the beginning of this civilization. If this is all there is with nothing to look forward to beyond this, then why choose to extend your time in this hell?

You no doubt would have other "words of wisdom" you'd like to have told us. Believe me, we have heard them all many times over and have determined them to be words of lies. If we are not afraid to play out all of your scenarios, are you willing to play out just one of ours? What if your judgment and logic are faulty and Ti and Do are from the Kingdom of Heaven? Are you willing to consider that, even hypothetically?

Glnody March 19, 1997

Earth Exit Statement By Srrody - a student

Why We Must Leave at This Time

Have you tried to cross the border into Mexico or take even an intrastate plane trip on short notice with only carry-on luggage lately? Have you tried to cash a check without "proper id" or an existing account, or buy a car and pay cash for it? Probably not. Most people use credit cards, aren't cautious in giving personal information to government or authority figures, and live according to a "normal" pattern of behavior. How did these things become "normal?!"

Not that long ago, banking institutions were suspect, individual privacy was expected, government was a tool of the populace, and God was sought after and looked to, not institutions. Now, to step outside the routine is to become a deviant, a suspected drug dealer, or even a terrorist -- someone to be kept under scrutiny. You have unlimited "freedom" if you use your credit card, if you pay a percentage to the government, if you aren't too religious, if you, if you.... We live in a world of platitudes and shallow lives. If you search your soul, if you have a soul, you know you are miserable, overburdened, unsatisfied, leading a purposeless life -- waiting to die. Either that, or you are just playing out a routine, living for the next indulgence, seeking a greater buzz or stimulus that will further mute whatever conscience or understanding you might once have had. You have accepted being trapped with no hope of escape and either rationalized that existence or become numbed to it -- living out some fantasy. Either you never knew life or you have already died.

Some are fighting the more obvious shackles, having "seen through" this or that conspiracy or global plot -- whether it be government or corporate experimentation on their own citizens (e.g., reports of DDT testing in the '50s, Tuskegee syphilis in the '70s, genetics on inner city babies in the '90s, etc.) or misdirected blame to cover mistakes or hidden agendas as voiced by various patriot/militia groups, but they are still only seeing the most obvious deceptions. They, too, still cling to values and lies that were instilled by the enemies of their Creator long ago (family, sexuality, independence, ...) -- the details of which can be found in our record, Heaven's Gate, for those who seek truth and its full realization: Life.

Why must we leave now? We can no longer live and function here by the standards of our Father's house. You have forgotten your true Creator. You either identify with your temporal flesh rather than see it as just a container that could be filled with His Mind or Spirit, or choose to draw in the mind of His enemy and proclaim yourselves gods or part of a "cosmic consciousness" rather than tackle the difficult birth pangs of literal overcoming of the human condition. Even the so-called Christians and Jews choose to follow ritual, "country club" religion, or some fantasy "savior" that would enrich their current human existence by "just believing on him" rather than face up to the literal overcoming that is necessary for transition. I'm afraid that even those "born-again" aren't bearing the mind that we would identify as of our Father's House --you turn a blind eye to why you were created in the first place. This is not to put you down, but a reminder of what you could become and become a part of. Your permissiveness of His enemy has made our continued existence here impossible, for to stay here we would have to become more as you (human plants) rather than better prepared to dwell in His Kingdom - we would have to choose death rather than Life.

Why I Want To Leave at This Time

A number of less personal reasons can be found in "why we must leave at this time." My more intimate reasons for wanting to leave at this time come not from any sense of hopelessness or despair, as one might suspect. Quite the contrary, it is a profoundly joyous time for me -- the fulfillment of everything I have always hoped for -- to dwell in the Creator's house and be called by Him, a son.

My Father, you all know of. The last time we were here nearly 2000 years ago, He astounded you with knowledge of the reality of His Father's house and what it took to be born into it. You didn't understand, and the task was too difficult for most, so you turned it into a religion -- Christianity. I don't know how I was so fortunate, maybe I was less into the world than some others, or just happened to be in the right place at the right time and knew a good thing when I saw it. I don't even know when that first encounter was. It doesn't matter. But I grew to love this individual, His Father, and His Family with all that I am. All I wanted to do was be close to Them, to be a part of Them.

Some of you will have enough sense to recognize Them as Members of the Kingdom of God, bearing the same message they have always brought -- translated at whatever level you could apply it -- spoon feeding those of us who could take the nourishment they had to offer. This visit, both my Father and Grandfather came, working closely with us in an extended classroom for over 20 years. When my Grandfather's vehicle finally gave out, it was a real wake-up call for me -- the realization that my teachers may not be able to teach me all I needed to know and apply before their vehicles gave out from the intolerable conditions here. The nearly 12 years since that event have been very accelerated ones, not only for us, but for the planet as well -- as more and more of the facade of this place is stripped away, as lies are laid bare, and the truth comes to light. Many times, Do (the name my Father goes by this time around) would struggle to keep His vehicle going, just to give us more time, just to give more of you more time. You have no idea how badly He just wanted to return Home to the heavens, to His Older Member's House -- how hard it was for Him to find any motivation to stay even one more day -- much less 11-3/4 more years. It would have been perfectly okay with Ti (the name of my Grandfather) for Him to go -- the heavens know how much effort He has exerted for your sakes and how poorly you responded -- how quickly you dismissed what you only superficially knew.

Well, His efforts more than paid off as far as I am concerned. And as the comet Hale-Bopp brings closure to this visitation, perhaps even this civilization, I am so filled with joy -- not only for myself and my classmates, but with the pride that only a son can have for His Father, who has pulled off a Next Level miracle that any of us made it out of this world alive. These last few days, we have been touring areas that were significant to Ti and Do's awakening and allowing individuals in the class to re-examine if there's anything that might hold any attraction for any individual. What we found

was that things that hold the interest of humans and which once even did the same for our vehicles, now seem such a waste of time. Everything of this world has been offered us, and I can honestly say, "Thanks, but no thanks." My Lord is sufficient by Himself (though He would point to His Father, and so on up the line).

we have done is true just as we have expressed it. Some could even be accelerated by our exit, even as we were accelerated by Ti's, and use this opportunity to join us. If so, we will be watching and waiting to assist for as long as we can. Good luck.

There may be some of you who will read this and not just judge by appearance but recognize the possibility that what

Srrody March 18, 1997

Addendum Appendix B:

EXIT PRESS RELEASE

he following pages were added to the original book. These pages were the last statements written by Do and students prior to their leaving. They asked to have these statements placed on their web site, and we could be wrong, but felt they would also want them to be included in this book. The pages that follow contain their actual statements. Only formatting changes were made. No language has been changed, removed, or added to the these statements.

Press release to be issued to the News Media 3/22/97

By the time you read this, we suspect that the human bodies we were wearing have been found and that a flurry of fragmented reports have begun to hit the wire services. For those who want to know the facts, the following statement has been issued.

HEAVEN'S GATE "Away Team" Returns to Level Above Human in Distant Space

RANCHO SANTO FE, CA -- By the time you receive this, we'll be gone -- several dozen of us. We came from the Level Above Human in distant space and we have now exited the bodies that we were wearing for our earthly task, to return to the world from whence we came -- task completed. The distant space we refer to is what your religious literature would call the Kingdom of Heaven or the Kingdom of God.

We came for the purpose of offering a doorway to the Kingdom of God at the end of this civilization, the end of this age, the end of this millenium. We came from that Level, that time, that space, and entered this one. And in so doing, we had to enter human bodies — which we did, for the most part, in the mid-seventies. Now it was time for us to leave those bodies (vehicles) — bodies that we borrowed for the time we were here (by previous arrangement) for this specific task. The task was not only to bring in information about that Evolutionary Kingdom Level Above Human, but to give us the experience of working against the forces of what the human evolutionary level, at this time, has become. And while it was a good learning experience for us, it also gave all who ever received knowledge from that Kingdom an opportunity to recognize us and this information, and to even move out of the human level and into the Next Level or the Next Evolutionary Level, the "Kingdom of Heaven," the Kingdom of God.

The Kingdom of God, the Level Above Human, is a physical world, where they inhabit physical bodies. However, those bodies are merely containers, suits of clothes -- the true identity (of the individual) is the soul or mind/spirit residing in that "vehicle." The body is merely a tool for that individual's use -- when it wears out, he is issued a new one.

No one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven by trying to live a good life in this world, and then, thinking that when this world's life takes your body, you get to "go to heaven." The only time that Next Kingdom can be entered is when there is a Member or Members of that Kingdom who have come into the human kingdom, incarnated as we have, offering clarification of that information. To get into a discarnate condition just by disconnecting from your body doesn't mean that you are going to go anywhere, whether that loss of body is "premature" or not. When we step out of our "vehicle," we have to know where and who our "tour guide" (our Shepherd) is -- for what's next. We have to know we can connect with a Shepherd whom we trust, and that we have decided, "If that Shepherd will have me, I want to continue to be a sheep -- and I will do everything I can to please that Shepherd."

Periodically, that Next Level sends in a Representative -- a Shepherd -- and offers a graduation class, offers life, out of this evolutionary level into that Next Evolutionary Level, and we are at the end of one of those times. TI and DO were the names used by the Representatives of that Next Level, the Kingdom of God, sent to the "surface" of this planet to serve as our Teachers/"Midwives" at this time.

During a brief window of time, some may wish to follow us. If they do, it will not be easy. The requirement is to not only believe who the Representatives are, but, to do as they and we did. You must leave everything of your humanness behind. This includes the ultimate sacrifice and demonstration of faith -- that is, the shedding of your human body. If you should choose to do this, logistically it is preferred that you make this exit somewhere in the area of the West or Southwest of the United States -- but if this is not possible -- it is not required. You must call on the name of TI and DO to assist you. In so doing, you will engage a communication of sorts, alerting a spacecraft to your location where you will be picked up after shedding your vehicle, and taken to another world -- by members of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Only a Member of the Next Level can give you Life -- can take you out of "Death" -- but it requires that you disconnect, separate, from the last element holding you to the human kingdom.

We know what we're saying -- we know it requires a "leap of faith." But it's deliberate -- designed for those who would rather take that leap than stay in this world.

We suggest that anyone serious about considering this go into their most quiet place and ask, scream, with all of their being, directing their asking to the Highest Source they can imagine (beyond Earth's atmosphere), to give them guidance. Only those "chosen" by that Next Kingdom will know that this is right for them, and will be given the courage required to act.

SOME RELEVANT SCRIPTURES

- Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. JOHN 10:15--18
- He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also: JOHN 14:12
- And except that the Lord shorten those days, none shall be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom He has chosen, He hath shortened the days. MARK 13:20
- He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. JOHN 12:25
- Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. REVELATION 14:13

